

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00013725 7

Pali Text Society.

THE

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

OF THE

SUTTA-PITAKA.

PART I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGA.

EDITED BY

M. LÉON FEER,

OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.

1884.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



THE
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PIṬAKA.

Pali Text Society.

THE
SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PITAKA.

PART I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGA.

EDITED BY
M. LÉON FEER,
OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1884.

HERTFORD:
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

PK
4591
S25
1884
v.1



1154952

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
 BOOK I. DEVATÂ SAMYUTTA	 1
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga)	1
„ II. (Nandana-vagga)	5
„ III. (Satti-vagga)	13
„ IV. (Satullapakâyika-vagga)	16
„ V. (Âditta-vagga)	31
„ VI. (Jarâ-vagga)	36
„ VII. (Addha-vagga)	39
„ VIII. (Chetvâ-vagga)	41
 BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA.	 46
Chapter I.	46
„ II. (Anâthapiṇḍika-vagga)	51
„ III. (Nânâtithiyâ-vagga)	56
 BOOK III. KOSALA-SAMYUTTA	 68
Chapter I.	68
„ II.	77
„ III. (Pañcaka)	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARÂ-SAMÛUTTA	103
Chapter I.	103
„ II.	109
„ III. (Upari-pañca)	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNÎ-SAMÛUTTA	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMÛUTTA	136
Chapter I.	136
„ II. (Pañcaka)	153
BOOK VII. BRÂHMAÑA-SAMÛUTTA	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga)	160
„ II. (Upâsaka-vagga)	172
BOOK VIII. VANGÎSA-SAMÛUTTA	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMÛUTTA	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMÛUTTA	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMÛUTTA	216
Chapter I.	216
„ II.	228
„ III. (Pañcaka)	237
APPENDIX.	241
I. Index of Proper Names	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gâthâs	249

INTRODUCTION.

The Saṃyutta- (or Saññutta-) ¹ Nikāya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dīgha-nikāya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikāya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the “compilation of the joined or connected suttas,” because the Pāli word *Saṃyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means “collected, united, put together,” and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Saṃyutta-nikāya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Saṃyuttas.

These Saṃyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

¹ The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Saṃyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five *Samyuttas*, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called *vaggos*, respectively styled: *Sagâtha-vaggo*, *Nidâna°*, *Khandha°*, *Salâyatana°*, *Mahâ-vaggo*. The *vaggo* denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled *vaggo*, and the divisions of the *Samyuttas* are also styled *vaggo*. Thus, the *suttas* form the (little) *vaggos*, these *vaggos* the *Samyuttas*, and the *Samyuttas* the (great) *Vaggos*. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great *vaggos* contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven *Samyuttas*; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the *Samyuttas*, and that of the leaves occupied by each great *vaggo*, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the <i>Vaggos</i> .	Number of the <i>Samyuttas</i> .	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. <i>Sagâtha</i>	11	82	63
II. <i>Nidâna</i>	9	96	71
III. <i>Khandha</i>	13	116	79
IV. <i>Salâyatana</i>	10	132	97
V. <i>Mahâ</i>	12	160	103
	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means "with gâthâs." In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Saṃyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five super-added")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Saṃyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatâ-Samyutta	8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30 „
III. Kosala- „	3 (or 2½) vaggos	25 „
IV. Mâra- „	3 (or 2½) „	25 „
V. Bhikkhuni- „	1 „	10 „

VI. Brahma-Saṃyutta	2 (or $1\frac{1}{2}$) vaggos	15 suttas
VII. Brāhmaṇa- ,,	2 ,,	22 ,,
VIII. Vaṅgīsa- ,,	1 ,,	12 ,,
IX. Vana- ,,	1 ,,	14 ,,
X. Yakkha- ,,	1 ,,	12 ,,
XI. Sakka- ,,	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$) ,,	25 ,,
	—	—
Total	28 (or 26) vaggos	271 suttas

Some of these Saṃyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhunī- and Vaṅgīsa-Saṃyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Māra- and Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddānas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gāthā. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Saṃyutta-nikāya, and occurs in other Pāli and Sanskrit Buddhist compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gāthās, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausböll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Saṃyutta-nikâya, entitled Sâratthappakâsinî. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodgian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S¹ is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S² is the MS. of the British Museum.

S³ is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S¹, S², S³.

C. is the MS. of the Sâratthappakâsinî.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B², the Parisian MS. being B¹.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word *brâhmaṇa* is not once written in B. with *â*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetvâ* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the Sagâtha; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one vaggo. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatvâ* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatvâ* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetvâ*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatvâ* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gâthâs, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatâ-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamânâ nâjjhagamum ||

pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamânâ na ajjhagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gâthâs by the two small lines (||), and the gâthâs themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gâthas of the Sagâtha are the only verses to be found in the Samyutta-nikâya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausböll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courteousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAM̐YUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

CHAPTER I. NĀLAVAGGA.

§ 1. *Ogham.*

Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami || Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu tvaṃ mārisa ogham atarī-ti || ||

Appatitṭhaṃ khvāhaṃ āvuso anāyūhaṃ ogham atarinti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ mārisa appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarīti || ||

Yadā svāham āvuso santiṭṭhāmi tadāssu saṃsīdāmi || yadā svāham āvuso āyūhāmi¹ tadāssu nibbuyhāmi² || Evam khvāham āvuso appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarin-ti || ||

Cirassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmanaṃ parinibbutaṃ || appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ || tiṇṇam loke visattikan-ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanunño satthā ahoṣi || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanunño³ me satthāti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. Yadāham āyūhāmi.

² B. nivuyhāmi.

³ SS. samanunñāto.

§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsi no tvaṃ mārīsa sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Jānāmi¹ khvāham² āvuso sattānam nimokkham pamokkham³ vivekan-ti || ||

Yathā katham pana tvaṃ mārīsa jānāsi sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Nandī-bhava-parikkhayā || saññā-viññāṇa-saṅkhayā ||
vedanānaṃ nirodhā⁴ upasamā || evaṃ khvāham āvuso
jānāmi ||
sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ⁵ || pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Evam antaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ marane pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti⁶ || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmiṣaṃ pajahe santipekkho-ti || ||

¹ SS. Jānāma. ² B. Kho-haṃ. ³ SS. have pāmokkham here and further on. ⁴ So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanānirodhā. ⁵ SS. vimokkhaṃ. ⁶ SS. sukhāvahāni here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accenti.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Accenti¹ kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbaṃ jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ marane pekkhamâno ||
puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahânîti || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbaṃ jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno ||
lokâmisam pajahe santipekkho-ti² || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi³ || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||
katisangâtigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatîti || ||
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||
pañcasangâtigo⁴ bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatîti || ||

§ 6. *Jâgaram.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi⁵ || ||

Kati jâgarataṃ suttâ || kati suttesu jâgarâ ||
katîhi rajam âdeti || katîhi parisujjhatîti || ||
Pañca jâgarataṃ suttâ || pañca-suttesu jâgarâ ||
pañcahi rajam âdeti || pañcahi⁶ parisujjhati ti || ||

¹ SS. Accenti and so on, but at the uddâna : accenti. ² See Devaputta-S. III. 7.
³ SS. Bhagavantam gāthâya ajjhabhâsi. ⁴ So B; SS. °sangâtiko; C. has sangâtîto (which it explains saṅge atîto atikkanto), but notices the reading sangâtiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam gāthâya ajjhabhâsi. ⁶ B. seems to have katibhi . . . pañcabhi . . .

§ 7. *Appaṭividditā.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammâ appaṭividditā || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesam dhammâ suppaṭividditā¹ || paravâdesu na nîyare² ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññâ³ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammaṭṭhâ*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesam dhammâ susammaṭṭhâ || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesam dhammâ asammaṭṭhâ || paravâdesu na nîyare ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññâ || caranti visame saman-ti⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Mânakâma.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na mânakâmassa damo idh-atthi⁵ ||
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||
eko araññe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya⁶ pâran-ti⁷ || ||

Mânam pahâya susamâhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto⁸ ||
eko araññe viharaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pâran ti⁹ || ||

¹ S.² °patividdhitâ here and above. ² So SS. ; B. paravâdesuniyare. ³ SS. Sambuddhâ sammadaññaya which C. seems to approve by reading sammadaññâya.
⁴ Same varieties of reading as above. Only S¹ reads, in the second gâthâ, paravadesu nîyare without na, as B does. ⁵ SS. Mânikâmassa . . . idatthi.
⁶ S² and S³ taranti. ⁷ S² pârenti; S¹ paressanti, but ssa is doubtful. ⁸ B. vippa-
yutto. ⁹ S¹ has here pârenti. These gâthâs will be found again, iv. 8.

§ 10. *Araññe.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Araññe viharantânaṃ || santânaṃ brahmacârinaṃ ||
ekabhataṃ bhujjâmanânaṃ || kena vaṇṇo pasîdatîti ¹ || ||
Atîtaṃ nânosocanti || nappajappanti nâgataṃ ² ||
paccuppanna yâpenti || tena vaṇṇo pasîdati || ||
anâgatappajappâya || atîtasânusocanâ ||
etena bâlâ sussanti || naḷo va harito luto-ti || ||

Naḷavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddânaṃ ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyaṃ || Accenti Katichindî ca ||
Jâgaram Appaṭivîditâ || Susammuthhâ Mâna-kâminâ ||
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Nandana.*

Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||
Bhadante ³-ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosaṃ || ||

Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave aññatarâ Tâvatimsa-kâyikâ de-
vatâ Nandanavane ⁴ accharâsaṅghâparivutâ dibbehi pañca-
kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricâriyamânâ ⁵ tâyaṃ
velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na te sukhaṃ pajânanti || ye na passanti Nandanaṃ ||
âvâsaṃ naradevânaṃ || tidasânaṃ yasassinan-ti || ||

¹ B. pasîdati. ² SS. nappajappamanâgataṃ. ³ B Bhaddante. ⁴ B. Nanda-
nevane. ⁵ S⁴-³ paricâriyamânâ.

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ
gāthāya paccabhāsi ¹ || ||

Na tvam bāle pajānāsi ² || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||
aniccā sabba³saṅkhārā || uppādavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho-ti || ||

§ 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko ⁴ gohi tath-eva nandati ||
upadhīhi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupa-
dhīti || ||
Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhīhi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhīti || ||

§ 3. *Natthi puttāsamam.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi. || ||

Natthi puttāsamam pemaṃ || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||
natthi suriyasamā ābhā || samudda ⁵ paramā sarāti || ||
Natthi attāsamam pemaṃ || natthi dhaññasamam dhanam ||
natthi paññasamā ābhā || vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā ti || ||

§ 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadam ⁶ seṭṭho || balivaddo ⁷ catuppadam ||
kumārī ⁸ seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam pubbajo-
ti || ||
Sambuddho dvipadam seṭṭho || ājāniyo catuppadam ||
sussūsā seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam assavo-ti || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. vijānāsi. ³ SS. sabbe ; M.P.S. VI. 16 and J.I. 393 vata. ⁴ B. gopiko. ⁵ So all the MSS. ⁶ SS. dipadam here and further on. ⁷ B. balibaddho. ⁸ SS. komārī.

§ 5. *Sakamāno (or Santikāya).*

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu ¹ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va ² mahâraññaṃ ³ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhâti man-
ti || ||

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu ⁴ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va mahâraññaṃ || sâ ratî paṭibhâti man-ti ⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Niddâ tandi.*

Niddâ tandî vijambhikâ ⁶ || aratî bhattasammado ||
etena nappakâsati || ariyamaggo idha paṇiṇaṅ-ti || ||
Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ ⁷ bhattasammadaṃ ||
viriyena naṃ paṇâmetvâ || ariyamaggo visujjhatîti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkaraṃ (or Kummo).*

Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca ⁸ || avyattena ⁹ ca sâmaññaṃ ||
bahû hi tattha sambâdhâ || yattha bâlo visîdatîti || ||
Kati-haṃ careyya sâmaññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivâreyya ¹⁰ ||
pade pede visîdeyya || saṅkappânaṃ vasânugo ¹¹ || ||

Kummo va angâni ¹² sake kapâle ||
samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||
anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayâno ¹³ ||
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcîti ¹⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Hiri.*

Hirînisedho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasâṃ ivâ ti || ||
Hirînisedhâ tanuyâ ¹⁵ || ye caranti sadâ satâ ||
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya ¹⁶ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

¹ S² Sannisivesu; B. sannisivesu. ² C. palâteva here and further on. ³ SS. brahâraññaṃ here and further on. ⁴ S² Sannisinñisu; B. as above. ⁵ These gâthâs will be found again, Vana-S. 12. ⁶ B. vijambhitâ; C. vijambhitâ. ⁷ SS. Niddâtandivijambhikâaratiṃ. ⁸ B. Dutitikkhañca. ⁹ B. avyattena hi. ¹⁰ S¹ nivârâye. ¹¹ B. vasânugoti. ¹² B. kummovamañgâni. ¹³ B. ahedhayâno; C. ahedhamâno. ¹⁴ B. nupavadeyya kiñcîti; S² seems to have: naṃ (or taṃ) upavadeyya. ¹⁵ So B. and C.; SS. Hirînisedho tanayâ. ¹⁶ B. appeyya; C. paccayâ.

§ 9. *Kuṭikā.*

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti¹ || ||
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā
 ti² || ||
 Kintāhaṃ kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakaṃ³ ||
 kinte santānakaṃ⁴ brūmi || kintāhaṃ brūmi⁵ bandhanan-
 ti ||
 Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ ||
 putte santānake brūsi || taṇhaṃ⁶ me brūsi⁷ bandhanan-ti || ||
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti⁸ || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.*³

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
 viharati Tapodārāme || ||

2. Atha kho ayaṃ Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ
 paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñci-
 tuṃ || Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro
 aṭṭhāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno¹⁰ ||

3. Attha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yena āyasmā
 Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā¹¹
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upacca-
 gāti.¹² || ||

¹ SS. mutto mārabandhanā; S¹⁻³ omit ti. ² SS. mutto mārabandhanāti.
³ S¹⁻² kulavakā. ⁴ SS. santānake. ⁵ Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.
⁶ B. taṇhā. ⁷ Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. ⁸ SS. have not ti.
⁹ Cf. Samiddhi-jātaka, also entitled Kāla-jātaka Duka-nipāta II. 7. Samiddhi
 will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. ¹⁰ B. pubbāpayamāno.
¹¹ B. vehasi ṭhatvā. ¹² C. upajjhagāti.

Kâlam vo-ham na jânâmi || channo kâlo na dissati ||
tasmâ abhutvâ bhikkhâmi || mâ maṃ kâlo upaccagâti ||

4. Atha kho sa devatâ pathaviyam patitṭhahitvâ âyasman-
tam Samiddhim etad avoca¹ ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kâlakeso bhadrena²
yobbanena samannâgato pathamena vayasâ anikîlitâvî³ kâ-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mânusake kâme mâ sanditṭhikaṃ
hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvî ti⁴ ||

5. Na khvâham âvuso sanditṭhikaṃ hitvâ kâlikam anudhâ-
vâmi || Kâlikañca⁵ khvâham âvuso hitvâ sanditṭhikaṃ anu-
dhâvâmi || Kâlikâ hi âvuso kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahu-
dukkhâ bahupâyasâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || Sanditṭhiko
ayaṃ dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁶ paccattam⁷
veditabbo viññûhîti ||

6. Kathañca bhikkhu kâlikâ⁸ kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ
bahudukkhâ bahupâyasâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo⁹ || Kathaṃ
sanditṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko¹⁰ ehipassiko opanayiko
paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti ||

7. Aham kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato ||
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ na khvâham¹¹ sakkomi vitthârena
âcikkhituṃ || Ayaṃ so Bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho
Râjagahe viharati Tapodârâme || Tam Bhagavantam upa-
saṅkamitvâ etam attham puccha¹² || Yathâ te Bhagavâ vyâ-
karoti tathâ naṃ dhâreyyâsîti ||

8. Nâ kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavâ amhehi upasaṅka-
mitum aññâhi mahesakkhâhi¹³ devatâhi parivuto || Sa ce
kho tvam bhikkhu taṃ¹⁴ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvâ etam
attham puceyyâsi mayam pi âgaccheyyâma dhammasavanâyâ
ti ||

9. Evam âvuso ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tassâ devatâya
paṭisutvâ¹⁵ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ
Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi ||

¹ S¹⁻² patitṭhahitvâ âyasmâ etad avoca. ² S¹⁻² bhaddena. ³ B. anikîlitâvi; S² anikîlitâvi; S¹⁻³ anikîlitâvi; C. anikkîlitâvi. ⁴ B. anudhâvâti. ⁵ SS. kâli-
kâhañca. ⁶ B. opaneyyiko; C. upaneyyiko. ⁷ S² pasattam. ⁸ S¹⁻² kâlikâlikâ.
⁹ S²⁻³ add ti. ¹⁰ S² akâlikâliko. ¹¹ B. na tâham. ¹² SS. puceyyâsi.
¹³ This word is written twice in S¹⁻². ¹⁴ SS. omit bhikkhu taṃ. ¹⁵ SS. paṭisutvâ.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavantam
etad avoca || ||

10. Idhâham bhante rattiyâ paccusasamayam paccuṭṭhâya
yena Tapodâ ten-upasaṅkamim gattâni parisin̄citum || Ta-
pode gattâni parisin̄citvâ paccuttarivâ ekacivaro atṭhâsim
gattâni sukkhâpayamâno || Atha kho bhante aṇṇatarâ
devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam
Tapodam obhâsetvâ yenâham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvâ vehâsam ṭhitâ¹ imâya gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Abhutvâ bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvâna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvâna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mâ taṃ kâlo upaccagâ
ti || ||

11. Evaṃ vutte aham² bhante taṃ devataṃ gâthâya
paccabhâsim³ || ||

Kâlam vo-ham na jânâmi || channo⁴ kâlo na dissati ||
tasmâ abhutvâ bhikkhâmi || mâ maṃ kâlo upaccagâ ti || ||

12. Atha kho bhante sâ devatâ pathaviyam patitṭhahitvâ
mam etad avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu⁵ kâlakeso⁶ bhadrena
yobbanena samannâgato pathamena vayasâ apikṣitâvî⁷ kâ-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mânusake kâme mâ sanditṭhikam
hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvî ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-ham⁸ bhante taṃ devataṃ etad avocaṃ ||

Na khvâham⁹ âvuso sanditṭhikam hitvâ kâlikam anudhâ-
vâmi || kâlikam ca khvâham âvuso hitvâ sanditṭhikam
anudhâvâmi || Kâlikâ hi âvuso kâma vuttâ bahudukkhâ
bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || Sanditṭhiko ayam
dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo
viññûhîti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sâ devatâ mam etad avoca ||

Katham ca bhikkhu kâlikâ kâma vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahu-
dukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || Katham san-

¹ So B.; SS. vehâsanṭhitâ. ² SS. vutteham. ³ SS. ajjhabhâsim. ⁴ S¹ chindo.
⁵ S¹ susu; S² sūsū. ⁶ S²⁻³ kâlakeso. ⁷ So S³ only. ⁸ B. vuttâham. ⁹ S²
nakkhvâcâham.

diṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko
paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante¹ taṃ devatam etad avocaṃ || ||

Aham kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato imaṃ
dhammavinayaṃ na khvâham² sakkomi vitthârena âcikkhi-
tum || ayaṃ so³ Bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Râjagahe
viharati Tapodârâme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvâ
etam atthaṃ puccha⁴ || yathâ te Bhagavâ vyâkaroti tathâ
naṃ dhâreyyâsîti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sâ devatâ maṃ etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavâ amhehi⁵ upasaṅkami-
tum aññâhi mahesakkhâhi devatâhi parivuto || Sace kho
tvam bhikkhu taṃ⁶ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvâ etam
atthaṃ puccheyyâsi⁷ mayam pi âgaccheyyâma dhammasava-
nâyâti || Sace bhante tassâ⁸ devatâya saccam vacanaṃ
idheva sâ devatâ avidûre-ti || ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sâ devatâ âyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad
avoca || Puccha bhikkhu puccha bhikkhu yam⁹ aham
anuppattoti¹⁰ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ¹¹ devataṃ gâthâya ajjha-
bhâsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattâ || akkheyyasmiṃ patiṭṭhitâ ||
akkheyyam apariññâya || yogam âyanti maccuno || ||
akkheyyaṃ ca pariññâya¹² || akkhâtâraṃ¹³ na maññati ||
taṃ hi tassa na hoṭti yena naṃ¹⁴ vajjâ na tassa atthi¹⁵ || ||

Sace vijânâsi¹⁶ vadehi yakkhîti¹⁷ || ||

19. Na khvâham bhante imassa Bhagavatâ sankhittena
bhâsitâssa vitthârena attham âjânâmi¹⁸ || Sâdhu me¹⁹ bhante
Bhagavâ tathâ²⁰ bhâsatu yathâham imassa Bhagavatâ sai-
khittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṃ jâneyyan-ti²¹ || ||

¹ As above. ² B. na tâham as above. ³ SS. kho. ⁴ So B and S³; S¹ seems to have the same reading; S² has puccham. ⁵ S¹⁻² aññehi. ⁶ SS. omit kho . . . taṃ; S² tvam also. ⁷ S¹ puccheyyâ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ tassa. ⁹ SS. ayam. ¹⁰ B. anuppattâti; S¹⁻² anuppanno. ¹¹ Omitted by SS. ¹² S¹⁻² akkheyya ca pariññâ-tâya. ¹³ SS. add ca; C. akkhâtânaṃ. ¹⁴ S¹ taṃ; S³ ta. ¹⁵ SS. omit na tassa atthi. ¹⁶ SS. pi jânâsi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ yakkhâti; S² yakkham. ¹⁸ SS. ajânâmi. ¹⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻². ²⁰ Omitted by SS. ²¹ SS. ajâneyyanti.

20. Samo vivesi athavā nihino¹ || yo maññati so vivadetha
tena ||
tisu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo vivesīti na² tassa
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti³ || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
bhāsitassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁴ || Sādhu me⁵
bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti⁶ || ||

22. Pahāsi saṅkham⁷ na vimānam ajjhagā⁸ ||
acchechi⁹ taṅham idha nāmarūpe ||
tam chinnagandham anigham nirāsam¹⁰ ||
pariyesamānā nājjhagamum ||
devā manussā idha vā huram vā ||
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu¹¹ || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti¹² || ||

23. Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-
sitassa evam¹³ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁴ || ||

Pāpam na kayirā¹⁵ vacasā manasā ||
kāyena vā¹⁶ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||
dukkham na sevetha anattasamhitānti¹⁷ || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||
Khattiyo Sakamāno ca¹⁸ || Niddātānti ca Dukkaram¹⁹ ||
Hiri Kutikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

¹ S¹ nihito; B. udāvānihinno. ² S² omits na. ³ SS. yakkham. ⁴ SS. °bhā-
sitassa vitthārena attham na ajānāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻² omit me. ⁶ S¹⁻² ajāneyyanti;
S³ ajāneyyanti. ⁷ So B and C.; SS. kaṅkham alias saṅgam. ⁸ SS. ājā.
⁹ B. and S² acchejji. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² nisārāsam. ¹¹ SS. omit saggesu vā; these
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. ¹² SS. yakkha. ¹³ SS. omit evam.
¹⁴ S¹ ajānāmi; S²⁻³ jānāmi. ¹⁵ SS. kayirātha. ¹⁶ SS. kāyena vācā. ¹⁷ S¹⁻²
°saññāhitanti. ¹⁸ SS¹⁻³ santikāye. ¹⁹ S⁻³ kummo.

CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi ¹ || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyâ.*

Sattiyâ viya omaṭṭho || ñayhamâne ² va matthake ||
kâmarâgappahânâya ³ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ⁴ || ||
Sattiyâ viya omaṭṭho || ñayhamâne va matthake ||
sakkâyaditṭhippahânâya ⁵ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati.*

Nâphusantam phusati ca ⁶ || phusantaṃ ca tato phuse ||
tasmâ phusantam phusati || appaduṭṭhapadosinan-ti ⁷ || ||
Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati ||
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ⁸ ||
tam eva bâlaṃ pacceti pâpaṃ ||
sukhumo rajo paṭivâtaṃ va khitto-ti ⁹ || ||

§ 3. *Jaṭâ.*

Antojaṭâ bahijaṭâ || jaṭâya jaṭitâ pajâ ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchâmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
Sile patitṭhâya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇca bhāvayaṃ ||
âtâpî nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
yesaṃ râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjitâ ||
khînasavâ arahanto || tesam vijaṭitâ jaṭâ || ||
yattha nâmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭighaṃ rūpasaññâ ca || ettha sâ chijjate ¹⁰ jaṭati ¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhâsi. ² SS. ñayhamâno here and further on. ³ SS. °pahânaena.
⁴ SS. omit ti. ⁵ S² °d ṭṭhippahânaena. These verses will be found again, Deva-
putta S. II. 6. ⁶ SS. omit ca. ⁷ SS. omit ti. ⁸ S¹ anaṅgaṇassa. ⁹ This
gâtha will be found again, Brâhmaṇa- S. I. 4. ¹⁰ B. etthesâ vijaṭe. ¹¹ All
these gâthâs will be found again, Brâhmaṇa-S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivâraṇā.*

Yato yato mano¹ nivâraye || na dukkham eti naṃ tato
 tato ||
 sa sabbato mano nivâraye || sa sabbato dukkhā pamuc-
 cati || ||
 Na sabbato mano nivâraye || na² mano sayatattam³ âga-
 taṃ⁴ ||
 yato yato ca⁵ pâpakam || tato tato mano nivâraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Arahaṃ.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvî ||
 khîṇāsavo⁶ antimadehadhârî ||
 ahaṃ vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantîti⁷ pi so⁸ vadeyya⁹ || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvî ||
 khîṇāsavo antimadehadhârî ||
 ahaṃ vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantîti pi so vadeyya ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvâ ||
 vohâramattena so vohareyyâtî¹⁰ || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvî ||
 khîṇāsavo antimadehadhârî ||
 mânaṃ nu kho so¹¹ upâgama bhikkhu ||
 ahaṃ vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantîti pi so vadeyyâtî || ||

Pahînamânassa na santi ganthâ¹² ||
 vidhûpitâ mânaganthassa¹³ sabbe ||
 Sa vîtivatto yamataṃ sumedho ||

¹ S² omits mano in this first gâthâ. ² SS. omit na. ³ So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. ⁴ S¹⁻³ âgatâ. ⁵ SS. omit ca. ⁶ SS. hantima^o here and further on ⁷ S² vadentî. ⁸ SS. yo here and above. ⁹ B. vadeyyâtî. ¹⁰ This gâthâ (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ (perhaps S²) Mânaṃ dukho tap. ¹² B. gandhî ¹³ B. and SS. °gandhassa.

aham vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
 [mamaṃ vadantîti pi so vadeyya] ¹ ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvâ
 vohâramattena so vohareyyâti || ||

§ 6. *Pajjoto.*

Kati lokasmim pajjotâ ² || yehi loko ³ pakâsati. ||
 bhavantam ⁴ puṭṭhum âgama || katham jâṇemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||
 Cattâro loko ⁵ pajjotâ || pañcam-ettha na vijjati ⁶ ||
 divâ tapati âdicco || rattim âbhâti candimâ || ||
 atha aggi divâratim || tattha tattha pabhâsati ⁷ ||
 sambuddho tapatam setṭho || esâ âbhâ anuttarâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Sarâ.*

Kuto sarâ nivattanti || kattha ⁸ vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ⁹ ||
 kattha nâmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatîti || ||
 Yattha âpo ca pathavî || tejo vâyo na gâdhati ||
 ato sarâ nivattanti || ettha vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ||
 ettha nâmañca rūpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatîti || ||

§ 8. *Mahaddhana.*

Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ || ratṭhavanto pi khattiyâ ||
 aññaṃaññâbhigijjhanti || kâmesu analaṅkatâ || ||
 tesu ussukka jātesu || bhavasotânusârisu ||
 gedhataṇham ¹⁰ pajahimsu ¹¹ || ke lokasmim anussukkâti || ||
 Hitvâ agâram pabbajitvâ || hitvâ puttam pasum piyam ¹² ||
 hitvâ ragañca dosañca || avijjañca virâjīya ¹³ ||
 khīṇâsavâ arahanto || te ¹⁴ lokasmim anussukâ ti || ||

¹ This pada is omitted by SS. but added by B. ² B. pajjoto. ³ S¹⁻³ loko ; S² lokehi ; SS. pabhâsati. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ loka. ⁶ S² vijjanti. ⁷ B. pakâsati. ⁸ SS. kettha. ⁹ S¹⁻² vaddham . . . vaddhati. ¹⁰ SS. kodha taṇham. ¹¹ B. pavâhimsu. ¹² B. puttam samappiyam. ¹³ SS. virajjiya. ¹⁴ S¹ ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvāram || puṇṇam lobhena¹ saṃyutaṃ ||
 paṅkajātaṃ mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatī² || ||
 Chetvā nandiṃ varattañca³ || icchālobhañca pāpakaṃ ||
 samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatī⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅghaṃ kisaṃ vīraṃ || appāhāram alolupaṃ ||
 sīhaṃ v-ekacaraṃ nāgam || kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ ||
 upasaṅkamma pucchāma⁵ || kathaṃ dukkhā pamucca-
 tīti || ||
 Pañcakāmaguṇā loke || mano chaṭṭhā paveditā ||
 ettha chandaṃ virājetvā || evaṃ dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jaṭā Manonivāraṇā ||
 Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanaena ca ||
 Catucakkena navamaṃ || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakayikā⁶ devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

¹ SS. puṇṇalobena. ² S¹⁻³ bhavissati; S² bhavissanti. ³ See Dhammapadam, V. 398. ⁴ These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).
⁵ SS. pucchema. ⁶ S¹ satūlapa°; S² satulapa°; S³ satulapa° and satullapa°.

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ¹ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham
abhâsi. || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhati² nâññato ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham
abhâsi ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socatîti || ||

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham
abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || ñâti-majjhe virocâtîti ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâ-
tham abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || sattâ gacchanti suggatin-ti³ || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâ-
tham abhâsi ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || sattâ tit̥thanti sâtatan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhâsitan-ti || || .

Sabbâsam vo subhâsitaṃ pariyâyena || api ca mamam pi⁴
suñâtha || ||

¹ B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ here and further on. ² So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññam labbhati. ³ B. sugatin; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gâthâs. ⁴ S¹⁻² mamâpi; S³ mamapi.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññāya¹ || sabbadukkhā pamucca-
 tīti² || ||

§ 2. *Macchari.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu. ||

3. Ekam antam tīti³ kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
 imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||
 puññam ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo³
 abhāsi || ||

Yass-eva bhīto na dadāti maccharī ||
 tad evādādato⁴ bhayaṃ ||
 jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati maccharī ||
 tam eva bālaṃ phusati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhībhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
 tham abhāsi ||

Te matesu na mīyanti || panthānaṃ va sahāvajjaṃ⁵ ||
 appasmim ye paveccanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||
 appasm-eke paveccanti || bahun-eke⁶ na dicchare ||
 appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasena samaṃ mitā-ti || ||

¹ S³ has always °dhammaṃ ñāya; S¹ twice only. ² All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III. 1. ³ SS. imaṃ gātham ⁴ B. tad eva adadato. ⁵ B. (very uncertain) pathānaṃ sahavajjaṃ; SS. panthānaṃ va sabhāvajjaṃ; C. addhānaṃ va sahavajjaṃ. ⁶ SS. Bahunā eke.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâ-
ṭhâyo¹ abhâsi ||

Duddadaṃ dadamânânaṃ || dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ ||
asanto nânukubbanti || sataṃ dhammo durannayo² || ||
Tasmâ satañca asatañca³ || nânâ hoti ito gati ||
asanto nirayaṃ yanti || santo saggaparâyanaṃ ti⁴ || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam⁵ etad avoca ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitan ti || ||

Sabbâsaṃ vo subhâsitaṃ pariyâyena || api mamam pi⁶
suñâtha || ||

Dhammañ care yo samucchakaṃ⁷ care ||
dâram ca posaṃ dadam appakasmim ||
sataṃ sahasânaṃ sahasayâginam ||
kalam pi⁸ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjha-
bhâsi || ||

Ken-esam⁹ yañño vipulo mahaggato ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||
sataṃ¹⁰ sahasânaṃ sahasayâginam ||
kalam pi nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ devatam gâthaya ajjhabhâ-
si || ||

Dadanti eke¹¹ visame¹² nivitṭhâ ||
chetvâ¹³ vadhitvâ atha socayitvâ ||
sâ dakkhiṇâ assumukhâ sadaṇḍâ ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||
Evaṃ¹⁴ sahasânaṃ sahasayâginam ||
kalam pi¹⁵ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

¹ SS. imaṃ gâtham. ² B. duranvayo. ³ B. asataṃ. ⁴ SS. parâyano-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. ⁵ B. Bhagavato santike. ⁶ So B.; S^{1,2} mamâpi; S³ mamapi (as above). ⁷ So SS.; B. and C. samuñja-kam. ⁸ SS. omit pi. ⁹ B. esa yañño. ¹⁰ B. katham. ¹¹ B. heke; S³ ceke. ¹² B. visamena. ¹³ C. ghatvâ; SS. jhatvâ. ¹⁴ SS. evantaṃ. ¹⁵ SS. omit pi.

§ 3. *Sādhu.*

1. Sāvatti ârāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu¹ kho mārīsa dānaṃ || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||
puññam ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ || api ca appasmim pi sādhu²
dānaṃ ||

Appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke³ na dicchare ||
appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahassena samam mitā ti⁴ || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||
Appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||
Api ca saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||
Dānaṅca yuddhaṅca samānam āhu ||
Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||
Appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti ||
ten-eva so hoti sukhi paratthā ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||
appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

¹ B. Sāhu. ² B. appakasmim pi sāhu here and further on. ³ SS. bahunā eke. ⁴ SS. samappitā; see the preceding number. ⁵ SS. parattha, omitting ti here and in the preceding gāthā.

saddhâya pi sâdhu¹ dânam ||
 api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânaṃ || ||

Yo dhammaladdhassa dadâti dânam ||
 utṭhânaviriyâdhigatassa jantu ||
 atikkamma so veteraṇiṃ Yamassa ||
 dibbâni ṭhânâni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
 nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânaṃ ||
 Appasmiṃ pi sâdhu dânaṃ ||
 Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânaṃ ||
 Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânaṃ ||
 Api ca viceyyadânam pi sâdhu² || ||
 Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham³ ||
 ye dakkhiṇeyyâ idha jîvaloke ||
 etesu dinnâni mahapphallâni ||
 bîjâni vuttâni⁴ yathâ sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
 nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
 Appasmim pi sâdhu dânaṃ ||
 Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânaṃ ||
 Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânaṃ ||
 Viceyyadânam pi sâdhu⁵ ||
 Api ca pâṇesu ca⁶ sâdhu saṃyamo || ||
 Yo pâṇabhûtesu⁷ aheṭṭhayam⁸ caram ||
 parûpavâdâ na karoti pâpam ||
 bhîrum⁹ pasamsanti na hi tattha sûram ||
 bhayâ hi santo na karonti pâpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. sâhu here and further on. ² B. adds dânaṃ. ³ B. °ppasattham. ⁴ S² mahapphalâ bîjâ vuttâni. ⁵ B. adds dânaṃ. ⁶ Or va; B. pi. ⁷ B. °bhûtâni. ⁸ B. ahedhayam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bhîrû.

Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||
 Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mamam pi¹ su-
 ṇātha || ||

Saddhāhi² dānam bahudhā³ pasatthaṃ ||
 dānā ca⁴ kho dhammapadaṃ va⁵ seyyo || ||
 pubbeva hi pubbataveva santo ||
 nibbānam ev-ajjhagamum sapaññā⁶ ti || ||

§ 4. *Na santi.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
 imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||
 santīdha⁷ kamanīyāni yesu baddho⁸ ||
 yesu pamatto⁹ apunāgamanam ||
 anāgantvā puriso¹⁰ maccudheyvā ti || ||

Chandajam agham || chandajam dukkham ||
 chandavinayā aghavinayo. || aghavinayā dukkhavina-
 yo ti || ||

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni¹¹ loke ||
 saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo ||
 tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||
 ath-ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandam || ||

¹ S¹⁻² mamāpi; S³ mama pi. ² So S¹ and B.; S²⁻³ Addhāhi. ³ B. pa-
 satthaṃ. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. dānañca. ⁵ B. ca. ⁶ S² sapaññā; B. samaññā.
⁷ SS. Santīca. ⁸ B. kāmesu bandho. ⁹ SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto.
¹⁰ So C.; SS. anāgantapuriso; B. anāgantā°. ¹¹ SS. °kāmānicitrāni.

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânam ||
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||
 tam nâmarûpasmim asajjamânam ||
 akiñcanam nânupatatanti dukkhâ ¹ || ||

Pahâsi sañkham ² na vimânam ajjhagâ ³ ||
 accheccchi ⁴ tañham idha nâmarûpe ||
 tam ⁵ chinnagantham ⁶ anigham nirâsam ||
 pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ⁷ ||
 devâ manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||
 saggesu vâ ⁸ sabbanivesanesû ti ⁹ || ||

Tam ce hi nâddakkhum ¹⁰ tathâ vimuttam ||
 iccâyasmâ Mogharâjâ ||
 deva manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||
 naruttamam atthacaram narânam ||
 ye tam namassanti pasamsiyâ te ti || ||

Pasamsiyâ te pi bhavanti bhikkhu ¹¹ ||
 Mogharâjâ ti Bhagavâ ||
 ye tam namassanti tathâ vimuttam ||
 aññâya dhammam vicikiccham pahâya ||
 sañgâtigâ ¹² te pi ¹³ bhavanti bhikkhû ti || ||

§ 5. Ujjhânasaññino.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Ujjhânasaññikâ devatâyo abhi-
 kkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasânkamimsu. || Upasañ-
 kamitvâ vehâsam aṭṭham su ||

¹ This gâthâ is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.
² SS. Sangam (alias kañkham; see II. 10). ³ SS. na (or ta) vinâmamâgâ.
⁴ B. acchejji. ⁵ S²⁻³ omit tam. ⁶ B. gandham. ⁷ SS. nâjjhagamum. (See II. 10). ⁸ SS. omit saggesu vâ. ⁹ Repetition of the last but one gâthâ of II. 10. ¹⁰ q v. ¹¹ B. tam ce nidukkhâ. ¹² S¹ bhikkhû (?). ¹³ C. seems to read sañbhâgâtâ (or rather sañkhâtigâ). ¹³ SS. ce hi pi.

3. Vehâsam ðhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Aññathâ santam attânam || aññathâ yo pavedaye¹ ||
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttaṃ theyyena² tassa taṃ || ||
yaṃ hi kayirâ taṃ hi vade || yaṃ na kayirâ na taṃ vade ||
akarontam bhâsamânânam³ || parijânanti paṇḍitâ ti || ||

Na yidam⁴ bhâsitamattena || ekantasavanena vâ ||
anukkamitaṃ ve⁵ sakkâ || yâyaṃ paṭipadâ dāḷhâ⁶ ||
yâya⁷ dhîrâ pamuccanti || jhâyino mârabandhanâ || ||

Na ve dhîrâ pakubbanti || viditvâ lokapariyâyaṃ ||
aññâya nibbutâ dhîrâ || tiṇṇâ loke visattikan-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tâ devatâyo pathaviyaṃ patitṭhabitvâ Bha-
gavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

Accayo⁸ no bhante accagamâ || yathâ bâlâ yatha mûḷhâ
yathâ akusalâ yâ mayaṃ Bhagavantaṃ asâdetabbam⁹ amañ-
ñimhâ || tâsam no¹⁰ bhante Bhagavâ accayam accayato
patigaṇhatu âyatim saṃvarâyâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ sitaṃ pâtvâkâsi || ||

6. Atha kho tâ devatâyo bhīyosomattâya ujjhāyantiyo
vehâsam abbhuggaṇḍam¹¹ || ||

7. Ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham avoca || ||

Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ || yo ve¹² na patigaṇhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veraṃ paṭimuccatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha¹³ || no cidhâpagatam¹⁴ siyâ ||
verâni na¹⁵ ca sammeyyaṃ || kenidha¹⁶ kusalo siyâti || ||

Kass-accayâ na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagataṃ¹⁷ ||
ko na sammoham âpâdi || ko ca¹⁸ dhîro sadâ sato ti || ||

¹ B. pavedayi. ² S^{1,2} theyya na. ³ B. abhâsamânânam. ⁴ S³ na idam. ⁵ B. ye; SS. anukkamitave°. ⁶ SS. paṭipadaḷhâ. ⁷ SS. yâyâ. ⁸ S^{1,2} accaye. ⁹ SS. apasâdetabbam. ¹⁰ SS. vo. ¹¹ B. abbhuggaccha; S³ seems to have °gnâjum. ¹² B. ce. ¹³ S² vijjatha. ¹⁴ SS. cidha apagatam; C. cidha apahatam. ¹⁵ SS. have not na. ¹⁶ SS. konidha. ¹⁷ SS. apâhatam. ¹⁸ SS. ko dha.

Tathâgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhûtânukampino ||
tass¹-accayâ na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagataṃ² ||
so na sammoham âpâdi || so ca³ dhîro sadâ sato-ti || ||

Accayaṃ desayantînaṃ || yo ce na patigaṇhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || yaṃ verama⁴ paṭimuccati ||
taṃ verama nâbhinandâmi || paṭigaṇhâmi vo-ccayan-ti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Saddhâ.*

1. Ekamaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhi-
kkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ
obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
mitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Saddhâ dutiyâ purisassa hoti ||
no ce assaddhiyam⁶ avatiṭṭhati⁷ ||
yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti⁸ ||
saggaṃ ca so gacchati sarîram pahâyâ ti || ||

Kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mânaṃ ||
saṃyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||
taṃ nâmarûpasmim asaḷḷamaṇaṃ ||
akiñcanaṃ nânupatanti saṅgâ ti⁹ || ||

Pamâdam anuyuñjanti || bâlâ dummedhino janâ ||
appamâdam ca medhâvî || dhanam seṭṭham va rakkhati || ||
Mâ pamâdam¹⁰ anuyuñjetha || mâ kâmaratisanthavaṃ¹¹ ||
appamatto hi jhâyanto¹² || pappoti paramaṃ sukhan-ti¹³ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kassa. ² SS. apâgataṃ. ³ SS. yo dha. ⁴ B. sa veram. ⁵ SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. ⁶ B. asaddhiyam. ⁷ S²⁻³ otitṭhanti. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ yato sâ ca kitti ca taṃ tassa hoti; S²⁻³ vatam tassa hoti. ⁹ See above No. 4. ¹⁰ B. Nappamâdam. ¹¹ B. kâmaratisandhavam. ¹² After °jjhâyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhâyati whose place in the text is not easy to discern. ¹³ S² appoti.

§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo¹ yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || ||

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikānaṃ devatānaṃ² etad ahoṣi || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Yannūna mayaṃ pi³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike⁴ pacceka⁵gātham bhāseyyāmāti || ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁶ || evaṃ evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahesuṃ⁷ || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim || devakāyā samāgatā ||
āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayaṃ ||
dakkhitāye aparājitasanghan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu ||
cittam attano ujukam akaṃsu ||
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti. || ||

¹ SS. devatā here and further on. ² S³ devānaṃ. ³ SS. omit pi. ⁴ SS. ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike. ⁵ B paccekam°. ⁶ In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samañchitaṃ . . . samañcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). ⁷ SS. ahaṃsu.

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Chetvā¹ khilam² chetvā paligham ||
indakhīlam ohacca³ -m- anejā ||
te caranti suddhā vimalā ||
cakkhumatā⁴ sudantā susunāgā ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā || pa ||

Ye keci Buddham saraṇaṃ gatāse ||
na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ⁵ ||
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ ||
devakāyaṃ paripuressantīti⁶ || ||

§ 8. *Sakalikam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimiṃ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo⁷ sakalikāya⁸ khato hoti || Bhūsā sudaṃ Bhagavato vedanā⁹ vattanti sarīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || Tā sudaṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihañña-māno || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ¹⁰ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi¹¹ pāde pādama accādhāya sato sampajāno || ||

4. Atha kho sattasatā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Maddakucchim obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhaṃsu || ||

5. Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ jetvā. ² S² khīlam. ³ C. and (I think) S²; B. uhaacca; S¹ ūhaacca; S³ ūpacca. ⁴ C. cakkhumattā (perhaps for cakkhumantā). ⁵ SS. apāyaṃ (without bhūmim). ⁶ B. °purissantīti. ⁷ SS. pāde. ⁸ So S¹ and C.; B. sakkhalikāya; S²⁻³ sakalikākhatō. ⁹ SS. omit vedanā, perhaps added by B. ¹⁰ B. catugguṇaṃ. ¹¹ B. kappeti.

Nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā¹
sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ ||
sato sampajâno adhvâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam
udânesi || ||

Siho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sîhavatâ ca samuppannâ
sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ ||
sato sampajâno adhvâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam
udânesi || ||

Ājâniyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || âjâniyavatâ ca sam-
uppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ
amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhvâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatâ ca sam-
uppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ
amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhvâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatâ ca sam-
uppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ
amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhvâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam
udânam udânesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatâ ca samuppannâ
sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ ||
sato sampajâno adhvâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam
udânam udânesi² || ||

Passa samâdhi-subhâvitam³ cittaṃ ca vimuttam⁴ || na câ-
bhinatam⁴ na câpanatam⁵ na ca sasañkhâraniggayha cârita-
vatam⁶ || Yo evarûpam purisanâgam purisasîham purisa-

¹ SS. panuppannâ here and further on. ² SS. imam gâtham abhâsi. ³ S².³
omît samâdhi; B. subhâvito; C. samâdhiṃ . . . suvimuttim. ⁴ SS. navâpa-
hînatam; C. seems to read abhîpatam and atîpatam. ⁵ SS. and C. upânatam.
⁶ B. vâri(?)vâvatam; C. dhâritam vatam and further on varitvâ vatam.

âjânîyaṃ purisa-nisabhaṃ purisadhorayhaṃ purisadantam
atikkamitabbaṃ maññeyya kim aññatra adassanâ ti || ||

Pañcavedasataṃ¹ samaṃ || tapassibrâhmanâcaram² ||
cittaṃ ca nesaṃ na sammâ vimuttaṃ ||
hînatârûpâ³ na pâraṃgamâ te ||

Taṇhâdhipannâ vata sîlabaddhâ⁴ ||
lûkhaṃ tapaṃ vassasataṃ carantâ ||
Cittaṃ ca nesaṃ na sammâ vimuttaṃ ||
hînatârûpâ na pâraṃgamâ te⁵ || ||

Na mânakâmassa damo idh-atthi ||
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||
eko araññe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya pâraṃ⁶ || ||

Mânam pahâya susamâhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||
eko araññe viharaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pâran-ti || ||

§ 9. Pajjunna-dhîtâ (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ
viharati mahâvane Kûţâgâra-sâlâyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadâ⁷ Pajjunnassa dhîtâ abhikkantâya
rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ mahâvanam obhâsetvâ
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam
abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aţṭhâsi⁸ ||

3. Ekam antam ʈhitâ kho sa devatâ Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa
dhîtâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vesâliyam vane viharantaṃ ||
aggam sattassa sambuddhaṃ ||

¹ B. °vedâ°. ² S³ caramti. ³ C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha.
⁴ B. sîlabandhâ. ⁵ SS. add ti. ⁶ B. °pâranti. See I. 9. ⁷ B. Kokanudâ.
⁸ This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadâ
Pajjunnassadhîtâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi. || ||

Kokanadâ-h-asmim̐ abhivande ||
Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa dhîtâ¹ || ||

Sutam eva me pure² âsi dhammo ||
cakkhumatânubuddho ||
sâ-ham dâni³ sakkhi jânâmi ||
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhammā⁴ ||
vigarahantâ⁵ caranti dummedhâ ||
upenti Roruvam̐ ghoram̐ ||
cīrarattam̐ dukkham̐ anubhavanti || ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme⁶ ||
khantiyâ upasamena upetâ ||
pahâya mânusam̐ deham̐ ||
devakâyam̐ paripuressantī ti⁷ || ||

§ 10. *Pajjunna-dhîtâ* (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam̐ ekam̐ samayam̐ Bhagavâ Vesâliyam̐
viharati mahâvane Kûṭṭâgâra-sâlâyam̐ || ||

2. Atha kho Cûḷa-Kokanadâ⁸ Pajjunnassa dhîtâ abhi-
kkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam̐ mahâvanam̐
obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ
Bhagavantam̐ abhivâdetvâ ekam̐ antam̐ aṭṭhâsi ||

Ekam̐ antam̐ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Cûḷa-Kokanadâ Pajju-
nassa dhîtâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Idhâgamâ⁹ vijjupabhâsavaṇṇâ ||
Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa dhîtâ ||
buddham̐ ca dhammam̐ ca namassamânâ ||
gâthâ c-imâ atthavatī abhâsi || ||

¹ For the first three padas, SS. have Vesâlivane viharagam (or viharaham ; S¹ viharantam̐) sâram (S¹ aggasâram) sambuddham̐ Kokâhamasmim̐ (S¹ ham-ismim̐ ; S² hamisvim̐) abhivande. ² B. omits me ; S²⁻³ sumavamepure°. ³ SS. sâdâni. ⁴ B. ye keci ariyam̐ dhammam̐. ⁵ SS. viharantâ. ⁶ B. ariye dhamme. ⁷ B. purissantīti. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. ⁸ SS. Culla ; B. Kokanudâ. ⁹ SS. Idhâ.

Bahunâ pi kho taṃ¹ vibhajeyyaṃ ḥ
 pariâyena tâdiso dhammo ḥ
 saṅkhittam atthaṃ lapayissâmi ḥ
 yâvatâ me manasâ pariyattaṃ ḥ ḥ

Pâpaṃ na kayirâ² vacasâ manasâ³ ḥ
 kâyena vâ⁴ kiñcana sabbaloke ḥ
 kâme pahâya satimâ sampajañño ḥ
 dukkhaṃ na sevetha anattasamhitan-ti⁵ ḥ ḥ

Satullapakâyika-vaggo catuttho ḥ ḥ

Tass-uddânam ḥ ḥ

Sabbhi Maccharinâ Sâdhu ḥ Na sant-Ujjhânaaññino ḥ
 Saddhâ Samayo Sakalikaṃ ḥ ubho Pajjunna-dhîtaro ti ḥ ḥ

CHAPTER V. ÂDITTA-VAGGO.

Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ḥ ḥ

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bha-
 gavâ ten-upasaṅkami ḥ upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâ-
 detvâ ekam antam atṭhâsi ḥ

Ekam antam ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ
 gâthâyo abhâsi ḥ ḥ

§ 1. Âdittam.

Âdittasmim agârasmiṃ ḥ yaṃ nîharati bhâjanaṃ ḥ
 taṃ tassa hoti atthâya ḥ no ca yaṃ tattha ḍayhatîti⁶ ḥ ḥ

Evam âdîpito⁷ loko ḥ jarâya maraṇena ca ḥ
 nîhareth-eva dânaena ḥ dinnaṃ hoti sunîhatam⁸ ḥ ḥ

¹ SS. naṃ. ² S² kayirâtha. ³ S¹⁻³ omit manasâ. ⁴ SS. kâyena vâcâ (or vâvâ; perhaps vâ mâ) ⁵ Repetition of the last gâthâ of II. 10. ⁶ SS. ḍayhati. ⁷ S³ âdîpito; B. âdittako. ⁸ So SS.; B. sunibbhatam; C. nibhattam.

dinnam sukhaphalam¹ hoti || nâdinnam hoti tam tathâ ||
 corâ haranti rājāno || aggī² dayhati nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarīram sapariggaham ||
 etad aññāya medhāvi || bhuñjetha ca³ dadetha ca ||
 datvā⁴ bhutvā ca yathānubhāvam ||
 anindito saggam upeti tñānan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Kiṃdada.*

Kiṃdado balado hoti || kiṃdado hoti vaṇṇado ||
 kiṃdado sukhado hoti || kiṃdado hoti cakkhudo ||
 ko⁵ ca sabbadado hoti || tam me akkhāhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||
 yānado sukhado hoti || dīpado hoti cakkhudo ||
 so⁶ ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadāti upassayam ||
 amatam dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusāsātīti || ||

§ 3. *Annam.*

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhayo⁷ devamānusā ||
 atha ko⁸ nāma so yakkho || yam annam nābhinanda-
 tīti⁹ || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhāya || vipasannena cetasā ||
 tam eva annam bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābbihū ||
 puññani paralokasmim || patitthā honti paṇinan-ti¹⁰ || ||

§ 4. *Ekamūla.*

Ekamūlam dvirāvattam¹¹ || timalam pañcapattharam ||
 samuddam dvādasāvattam¹² || pātālam atarī¹³ isīti || ||

¹ S³ sukham phalam; B. phalam sukham. ² B. aggi. ³ bhuñjetha.
⁴ B. adds ca. ⁵ SS. yo. ⁶ SS. yo. ⁷ B. ubhaye. ⁸ SS. kho. ⁹ S¹⁻² yam anu (anu?)
 abhinandati; S¹ yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). ¹⁰ SS. omit
 ti; the first of these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the
 last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV. 2. ¹¹ S³ dvāvattam; S¹⁻²
 dvāvaddham. ¹² S¹⁻² samudadvādasāvaddham; S³ samudadvādasāvattam.
¹³ S¹⁻³ aratī.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanâmaṃ nipuṇatthadassim¹ ||
 paññâdadaṃ kâmalaye asattaṃ ||
 taṃ passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ ||
 ariye pathe kamamânaṃ mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharâ.*

Accharâgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ || piśâcagaṇasevitaṃ ||
 vanan-tam mohanaṃ nâma || kathaṃ yâtrâ bhavissatîti || ||
 Ujuko nâma so maggo || abhayâ nâma sâ disâ ||
 ratho akujano² nâma || dhammacakkehi saṃyuto³ || ||
 Hirî tassa apâlambo || saty-assa⁴ parivâraṇaṃ ||
 dhammâhaṃ sârathim⁵ brûmi || sammâditṭhipure javaṃ || ||
 Yassa etâdisaṃ⁶ yânaṃ || itthiyâ purisassa vâ ||
 sa ve⁷ etena yânena || nibbânass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropâ (or Vacanam).*

Kesaṃ divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhâ sîlasampannâ || ke janâ saggagâmino ti || ||
 Arâmaropâ vanaropâ || ye janâ setukârakâ ||
 papañ ca udapânañ ca || ye dadanti upassayaṃ⁸ ||
 tesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhâ sîlasampannâ || te janâ saggagâmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
 âvutthaṃ⁹ dhammarâjena || pîtisañjanaṃ mama || ||

¹ S³ nipunattha°. ² SS. aññujano, altered to ajañako or ajañano (S³). ³ So B.; C. saṃyutto; SS. saṃyutaṃ. ⁴ SS. satassa. ⁵ SS. sârathî. ⁶ S²⁻³ etâdiso. ⁷ SS. seem to have ce. ⁸ C. notices the reading upasayaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻² avuttha; S³ avuttam; B. âvutṭham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.

kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||
 yo pi pâragato ¹ bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

§ 9. *Macchari.*

Ye dha ² maccharino loke || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 kiṃdiso ³ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||
 bhavantaṃ ⁴ putṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ jānemu tam
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loke || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 nirayaṃ tiracchānayoṇiṃ || yamalokam uppajjare ||
 sace enti manussattaṃ || dalidde jāyare kule || ||
 coḷaṃ piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā || yattha kicchena ⁵ labbhati ||
 parato āsimsare bālā || tam pi tesam na labbhati ||
 ditṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye ⁶ ca duggatīti || ||

Iti h-etam vijānāma || aññaṃ pucchāma Gotama ⁷ ||
 ye dha ⁸ laddhā manussattaṃ || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||
 kiṃdiso ⁹ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||
 bhavantaṃ ¹⁰ putṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ jānemu taṃ
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattaṃ || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā ||
 ete sagge pakāsenti ¹¹ || yattha te upapajjare ¹² || ||

¹ B. pâraṃ gato. ² B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. ³ SS. kīdiso. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ B. yatthākiccena. ⁶ S¹⁻² samparāyo. ⁷ SS. Gotamaṃ. ⁸ B. Ye ca here and further on. ⁹ SS. kīdiso. ¹⁰ SS. Bhagavantam. ¹¹ B. saggā pakāsanti. ¹² B. upapajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || aḍḍhe ajāyare kule ||
 colam piṇḍo ratî khiḍḍâ || yatthâkicchena¹ labbhati || ||
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattîva modare² ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipâko || samparāye³ ca suggatîti || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

Aviham upapannâse || vimuttâ satta bhikkhavo ||
 râgadosaparikkhîṇâ || tiṇṇâ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Ke ca te⁴ atarum paṅkam⁵ || maccudheyam suduttaram ||
 te⁶ hitvâ mânusam deham || dibbayogam⁷ upaccagun-ti || ||

Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca⁸ || Pukkusâtî ca te tayo ||
 Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca⁹ || Bâhuraggi¹⁰ ca Piṅgiyo¹¹ ||
 te hitvâ mânusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||

Kusalam¹² bhâsasi¹³ tesam || mârapâsappahâyinam ||
 kassa te dhammam aṅṅâya || acchidum¹⁴ bhavabandha-
 naṇ-ti || ||

Na aṅṅâtra Bhagavatâ || naṅṅâtra¹⁵ tava sâsanâ ||
 yassa te dhammam aṅṅâya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 nam || ||

yattha nâmaṅca rupaṅca || asesam uparujjhati ||
 tam te dhammam idha ṅâya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 nan-ti || ||

Gambhîram bhâsasi¹⁶ vâcam || dubbijânam sudubbudham ||
 kassa tvam dhammam aṅṅâya¹⁷ || vâcam¹⁸ bhâsasi îdisan-
 ti || ||

Kumbhakâro pure âsim || Vehaṅge¹⁹ ghaṭṭikaro ||
 mâtâpettibharo âsim || Kassapassa upâsako²⁰ ||

¹ S. 1.³ yattha kicchena; B. yatthâkiccena (as above). ² S¹ vasavattîva°; B. vasavattî pamodare. ³ C. and S¹⁻² samparāyo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ko ca ko ca; S² Ko ca ke. ⁵ SS. saṅgam. ⁶ SS. ke. ⁷ SS. dibbam yogam. ⁸ B. Palagaṇḍo. ⁹ SS. Bhaddiko Bhaddadevo ca. ¹⁰ SS. Bahudantî. ¹¹ B. Singiyo. ¹² SS. kusali. ¹³ SS. bhâsasi. ¹⁴ SS. acchidam here and further on; but in the Devaputta-S. acchidum. ¹⁵ SS. na aṅṅâtra. ¹⁶ SS. bhâsasi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ dhammam ṅâya. ¹⁸ SS. vâcâ. ¹⁹ Or Vehhalinge; B. Vekalinge here and further on. ²⁰ SS¹⁻³ add ti.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
 so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte¹ satta bhikkhave² ||
 rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe³ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||
 kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅge ghaṭikāro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||
 virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||
 evam etaṃ purāṇānaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
 ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti⁴ || ||

Āditta-vaggo pañcamaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Ādittaṃ Kiṃdadam Annaṃ ||
 Ekamūla Anomiyaṃ ||
 Accharā Vanaropetaṃ⁵ ||
 Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

§ 1. Jarā.

Kiṃsu yāva jarā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu patiṭṭhitam⁶ ||
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan-ti || ||
 Sīlaṃ yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patiṭṭhitā⁷ ||
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan-ti || ||

§ 2. Ajarasā.

Kiṃsu ajarasā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitam ||
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,3} vimuttā; S² vimutto. ² SS. bhikkhavo. ³ S¹ °khīṇo tiṇṇo. ⁴ All these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. ⁵ S³ khīṇā tiṇṇā; S^{1,2} vacānaṃ jeto; S³ vatamaṃ jeto. ⁶ B. patiṭṭhitā. ⁷ SS. patiṭṭhitam.

Silam aṅgasaṅgā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā¹ ||
paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hāriyaṅti || ||

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kiṃsu pathavato² mittam || kiṃsu mittam sake ghare ||
kiṃ mittam³ atthajātassa || kiṃ mittam samparāyikaṅ-
ti || ||

Satto⁴ pathavato⁵ mittam || mātā mittam sake ghare ||
sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunaṃ ||
sayam katāni puññaṅni || taṃ mittam samparāyikaṅti || ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kiṃsu vatthu manussānaṃ || kiṃsu-dha paramā sakhā ||
kiṃsu bhūtā upajīvanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti⁶ || ||
Puṭṭā vatthu⁷ manussānaṃ || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||
vutṭhibhūtā⁸ upajīvanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti || ||

§ 5. *Janam (1).*

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu⁹ tassa vidhāvati ||
kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi¹⁰ || kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayaṅti || ||
Taṅhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkham assa mahabbhayaṅti || ||

§ 6. *Janam (2).*

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kismā¹¹ na parimuccatī || ||
Taṅhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

¹ SS. adhiṭṭhitam. ² SS. pavasato. ³ SS. kiṃ nimittam. ⁴ S³ satto ⁵ SS. pañcasato. ⁶ B. pathavīsītā. ⁷ SS. vatthup. ⁸ SS. vutṭhiṃ bhūtā. ⁹ SS. omī su. ¹⁰ B. āpādi always. ¹¹ SS. kissā.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kiṃsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || kammaṃ tassa parāyanan-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.²

Kiṃsu uppatho akkhāti || kiṃsu rattindivakkhayo ||
 kiṃ malam³ brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānam anodakan-
 ti || ||
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti⁴ || vayo rattindivakkhayo ||
 itthi malaṃ brahmacariyassa || etthāyaṃ sajjate⁵ pajā ||
 tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kiṃsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kiṃsu c-enam pasāsati ||
 kissa cābhirato⁶ macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||
 Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsati ||
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kiṃsu nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ⁷ || kiṃsu tasmaṃ viyañjanaṃ⁷ ||
 kiṃsu sannissitā gāthā || kiṃsu gāthānaṃ āsayo ti || ||
 Chando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ || akkharā tasmaṃ viyañja-
 naṃ⁸ ||
 nāmasannissitā⁹ gāthā || kavi¹⁰ gāthānaṃ āsayo-ti || ||

Jarā-vaggo chaṭṭho ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Jarā Ajarasā Mittaṃ || Vatthu tīṇi Janāni ca ||

Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻² parāyaṇan-ti. ² These verses recur below I. 8. 6. ³ SS. mūlaṃ.
⁴ SS. akkhāto. ⁵ SS. sajjato. ⁶ SS. kissābhirato. ⁷ B. kiṃsu gāthānaṃ
 byañjanaṃ. ⁸ B. akkhārānaṃ viyañjanaṃ. ⁹ S² nassitti (or nassinti) ssitā.
¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kavi.

CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nāmam.*

Kiṃsu sabbam addhabhavi ¹ || kismā ² bhīyo na vijjati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

Nāmam sabbam addhabhavi || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||
nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nīyati ³ loko || kenassu parikissati ⁴ ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagūti || ||

Cittena nīyati ⁵ loko || cittena parikissati ||
citassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagūti || ||

§ 3. *Taṇhā.*

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

Taṇhāya nīyati loko || taṇhāya parikissati ||
taṇhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū ti || ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kiṃsu saṃyojano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam ||
kissassa ⁶ vipphānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

Nandī saṃyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇam ⁷ ||
taṇhāya vipphānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

§ 5. *Bandhana.*

Kiṃsu sambandhano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam || ||
kissassa vipphānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

¹ SS. aṭṭha°; C. anda° and also andha°. ² S¹⁻³ kissā. ³ S¹ nīyatim (?); S²⁻³ nīyatam. ⁴ B. parikassati always. ⁵ SS. nīyati here and further on. ⁶ B. kissassu here and further on. ⁷ B. (supported by C.) vicāranā here and further on.

Nandî sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicâranam ||
taṇhâya vippahânaena || sabbaṃ chindati bandhanan-ti ||

§ 6. *Abbhâhata.*

Kenassu-bbhâhato¹ loko || kenassu² parivârîto ||
kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhûpâyito³ sadâ ti ||

Maccunâbbhâhato loko || jarâya parivârîto ||
taṇhâsallena otiṇṇo || icchâdhûpâyito⁴ sadâ ti ||

§ 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uddito⁵ loko || kenassu parivârîto ||
kenassu⁶ pihito loko || kismim loko patitṭhito ti ||

Taṇhâya uddito loko || jarâya parivârîto ||
maccunâ pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito-ti ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismim loko patitṭhito ||
kenassu uddito⁷ loko || kenassu parivârîto-ti ||

Maccunâ pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ||
taṇhâya uddito loko || jarâya parivârîto-ti ||

§ 9. *Ichâ.*

Kenassu bajjhati⁸ loko || kissa vinayâya muccati ||
kissassu⁹ vippahânaena || sabbaṃ chindati bandhanan-
ti ||

Ichâyâ bajjhati loko || icchâvinayâya muccati ||
icchâyâ vippahânaena || sabbaṃ chindati bandhanan-ti ||

¹ SS. kenassabbhâsato. ² SS. kenassa. ³ SS. kissâ dhûmâyito ⁴ SS. dhû-
mâyito. ⁵ S¹ seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S^{2,3} except in
one passage; C. uddito. ⁶ SS. kenassa. ⁷ S²⁻³ uddito here only. ⁸ SS.
kenassa ba (S¹ ma-) jjhati. ⁹ SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka.*

Kismiṃ loko samuppanno || kismiṃ kubbatī santhavaṃ ||
kissā¹ loko upādāya || kismiṃ loko vihaññatīti || ||

Chasu² loko samuppanno || chasu kubbatī santhavaṃ ||
channam eva upādāya || chasu loko vihaññatīti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nāmaṃ Cittaṃ ca Taṇhā ca ||
Saṃyojanaṃ ca Bandhanā ||
Abbhāhat-Uḍḍito³ Pihito ||
Icchā Lokena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER VIII. CHETVÂ-VAGGO.

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya
ajjhabhâsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvâ.*

Kiṃsu chetvâ⁴ sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvâ na socati ||
kissassa⁵ ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamâ ti || ||

Kodhaṃ chetvâ sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvâ na socâti ||
kodhassa vîsamûlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||
vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvâ na socatīti⁶ || ||

§ 2. *Ratha.*

Kiṃsu rathassa paññānaṃ || kiṃsu paññānaṃ aggino ||
kiṃsu ratthassa paññānaṃ || kiṃsu paññānaṃ itthiyâ ti || ||

¹ B. kismiṃ. ² S¹⁻³ chassu. ³ S²⁻³ (and perhaps S¹) have uḍḍito here.
⁴ SS. jhatvâ here and further on; C. ghatvâ. ⁵ B. kissassu. ⁶ These gâthâs will
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmâna- S. I. 1; Sakka-
S. III. 1.

Dhajo rathassa paññāṇam || dhûmo paññāṇam aggino ||
râjâ ratthassa paññāṇam || bhattâ paññāṇam itthiyâti ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kiṃsûdha vittaṃ purisassa settham ||
kiṃsu suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||
kiṃsu have sâdutaram¹ rasânam ||
katham² jîviṃ jîvitam âhu setthan-ti ||

Saddhîdha vittaṃ purisassa settham ||
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||
saccam have sâdutaram rasânam ||
paññâjîviṃ jîvitam âhu setthan ti³ ||

§ 4. *Vutthi.*

Kiṃsu uppatataṃ settham || kiṃsu nipatataṃ varam ||
kiṃsu pavajamânânam || kiṃsu pavadataṃ varan-ti ||

Bîjam⁴ uppatataṃ settham || vutthi nipatataṃ varâ⁵ ||
gâvo pavajamânânam || putto pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

Vijjâ uppatataṃ setthâ⁶ || avijjâ nipatataṃ varâ ||
saṅgho pavajamânânam || buddho pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

§ 5. *Bhîtâ.*

Kiṃsûdha bhîtâ⁷ janatâ anakâ ||
maggo v-anekâyatanam pavutto ||
pucchâmi taṃ Gotama bhûripaṇña ||
kismiṃ tthito paralokam na bhâye ti ||

Vâcam manañca pañidhâya sammâ ||
kâyena pâpâni akubbamâno ||
bahvannapânam⁸ gharam âvasanto ||

¹ SS. sâdhutaram. ² B. kiṃsu. ³ These gâthâs will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. ⁴ B. Vijam; S^{2,3} Bijâ. ⁵ S³ varam. ⁶ SS. settham. ⁷ S³ gîtam. ⁸ B. and C. bahunna^o.

saddho mudû samvibhâgî vadaññû ||
 etesu dhammesu ðhito catusu ||
 paralokaṃ na bhâye ti || ||

§ 6. *Na jîrati.*

Kiṃ¹ jîrati kiṃ na jîrati || kiṃ¹ uppatho ti vuccati ||
 kiṃsu dhammânaṃ paripantho² || kiṃsu rattindivakkha-
 yo³ ||
 kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinânam anodakaṃ ||
 kati lokasmiṃ chiddâni || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
 bhavantaṃ⁵ puṭṭhum âgamma || katham jânemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||
 Rûpaṃ jîrati maccânam || nâmagottaṃ na jîrati ||
 râgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammânaṃ paripan-
 tho⁶ ||
 vayo rattindivakkhayo || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||
 ethâyam sajjate⁷ pajâ ||
 tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinânam anodakaṃ⁸ || ||
 Cha lokasmiṃ chiddâni⁹ || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||
 alassañca¹⁰ pamâdoça || anuṭṭhânaṃ asaṃyamo ||
 niddâ tandî ca te chidde || sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye-ti || ||

§ 7. *Issaraṃ.*

Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke || kiṃsu bhaṇḍânam uttamaṃ ||
 kiṃsu satthamalaṃ¹¹ loke || kiṃsu lokasmim abbudaṃ || ||
 kiṃsu harantaṃ¹² vârenti || haranto¹² pana¹³ ko piyo ||
 kiṃsu punappanâyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitâti || ||
 Vaso¹⁴ issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhaṇḍânam¹⁵ uttamaṃ ||
 kodho satthamalam loke || corâ lokasmim abbudâ || ||
 coram harantaṃ¹⁶ vârenti || haranto¹⁷ samaṇo piyo ||
 samaṇam punappunâyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitâti || ||

¹ SS. kiṃsu. ² B. paribandho. ³ B. rattidiva^o here and further on. ⁴ S¹ cittaena tiṭṭhati. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantaṃ. ⁶ B. paribandho. ⁷ S²⁻³ sajjato. ⁸ See above, VI. 8. ⁹ B. chinde lokasmim cha chiddâni. ¹⁰ B. âlasyañca. ¹¹ S³ satthâmalam; B. satta^o. ¹² S²⁻³ harentam . . . harento. ¹³ B. haranto vâ pana. ¹⁴ So B. and C.; SS. vayo. ¹⁵ SS. bhaccânam here (and above, except S²). ¹⁶ S¹ harante; S² harenti (or te); S³ harente. ¹⁷ S²⁻³ harento.

§ 8. *Kâma.*

Kim atthakâmo na dade || kim̐ macco na pariccaje ||
 kimsu mucceyya¹ kalyânam² || pâpiyam³ ca na mocaye-
 ti || ||

Attânam na dade poso || attânam na pariccaje ||
 vâcam muñceyya kalyânam⁴ || pâpikam⁵ ca na mocaye
 ti || ||

§ 9. *Pâttheyyam.*

Kimsu bandhati pâtheyyam || kimsu bhogânam âsayo ||
 kimsu naram parikassati⁶ || kimsu lokasmim̐ dujjaham̐ ||
 kismim̐ baddhâ⁷ puthusattâ || pâsena sakunî yathâ ti || ||

Saddhâ bandhati pâtheyyam || siri⁸ bhogânam âsayo ||
 icchâ naram parikassati || icchâ lokasmim̐ dujjahâ ||
 icchâbaddhâ⁹ puthusattâ || pâsena sakunî yathâ ti || ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kimsu lokasmim̐ pajjoto || kimsu lokasmim̐ jâgaro ||
 kimsu kamme sajjivânam̐ || kim assa¹⁰ iriyâpatho. || ||
 kimsu alasm analasañca¹¹ || mâtâ puttam̐ va posati ||
 kimsu bhûtâ upajîvanti || ye pâṇâ pathavim̐ sîtâtî¹² || ||

Paññâ lokasmim̐ pajjoto || sati lokasmim̐ jâgaro ||
 gâvo kamme sajjivânam̐ || sîtassa¹³ iriyâpatho ||
 vuṭṭhi alasm analasañca¹⁴ || mâtâ puttam̐ va posati ||
 vuṭṭhibhûtâ upajîvanti || ye pâṇâ pathavim̐ sîtâ ti¹⁵ || ||

§ 11. *Araṇâ.*

Kesu-dha araṇâ loke || kesam̐ vusitam̐ na nassati ||
 ke-dha iccham̐¹⁶ parijânanti || kesam̐ bhojisiyam̐ sadâ || ||

¹ So all the MSS. ² SS. kalyâni. ³ B. pâpikam̐ here and further on.
⁴ B. kalyânam. ⁵ SS. pâpiyam. ⁶ SS. parikaḍḍhati; C. has parikassati, but
 explains parikaḍḍhati. ⁷ B. bandhâ. ⁸ B. siri. ⁹ B. icchabandhâ. ¹⁰ SS.
 kimsucassa. ¹¹ So S¹⁻³; S² alasm̐ nalasañca; B. âlasyânalasyamca ¹² B. Pa-
 thavisitâ. ¹³ B. and S² sitassa. ¹⁴ B. vittam̐ âlasyânalasyam. ¹⁵ See above,
 above, VI. 4. ¹⁶ S¹ kedhammaccham̐; S² ko³; S³ kedhammacchâ.

kiṃsu mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti naṃ paṭiṭṭhitam ||
kaṃsu idha¹ jâtihînaṃ || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti || ||

Samaṇidha araṇâ loka || samaṇânaṃ vusitaṃ na nassati ||
samaṇâ icchaṃ² pariĵānanti || samaṇânaṃ bhojisiyaṃ
sadâ || ||

Samaṇam mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti naṃ paṭiṭṭhitam ||
samaṇidha³ jâtihînaṃ || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddânam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||
Vuṭṭhi Bhâtâ Na-jîrati ||
Issaram Kâmaṃ Pâtheyyam ||
Pajjoto Araṇena câ-ti || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

¹ B. kiṃsu ; S¹⁻² kaṃsudha ; S³ kiṃsudha. ² S¹⁻³ icchâ. ³ B. C. S²⁻³ samaṇidha.

BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antam t̥hito¹ kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhum Bhagavâ pakâsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusâsan-ti² || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha³ paṭibhâtûti || ||

3. Subhâsitassa sikkhetha⁴ || samaṇupâsanassa ca || ||
ekâsanassa ca raho || cittavûpasamassa câ ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanuuṇo satthâ ahoṣi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanuuṇo me satthâti Bhagavantam vanditvâ⁵ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatthev-antaradhâyiṭi || ||

§ 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sâvatthiyam ârâme || ||

2. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imâṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyâ jhâyî⁶ vimuttacitto ||

âkaṅkhe ca⁷ hadayassânuppattim ||

lokassa ñatvâ udayabbayaṅca⁸ ||

sucetaso asito⁹ tadânisaṃso ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ SS. thitâ. ² So B. and C.; S³ anusâsaninti; S¹⁻² anusâsininti. ³ SS. seem to have naññe°. ⁴ S³ bhikkhetha. ⁵ SS. abhivâdetvâ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ jhâyî (S² omits yi). ⁷ B. ce; omitted by S³. ⁸ SS. udayavyayaṅca. ⁹ B. and C. anissito. ¹⁰ This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Māgho.*

1. Sāvattthiyam ârâme || ||
2. Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho¹ Māgho devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
3. Kimsu chetvâ² sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvâ² na socati || kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamâti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvâ sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvâ na socati || kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabhû || vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || tam hi chetvâ na socatîti³ || ||

§ 4. *Māgadho.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Māgadho⁴ devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotâ || yehi loko pakâsati || bhavantam⁵ puṭṭhum âgamma || katham janemu tam mayan-ti || ||
2. Cattâro loke pajjotâ⁶ || pañcam-ettha na vajjati || divâ tapati âdicco || rattim âbhâti candimâ || atha aggi divâratim || tattha tattha pakâsati || sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esâ âbha anuttarâ ti⁷ || ||

§ 5. *Dâmali.*

1. Sāvattthiyam ârâme || ||
2. Atha kho Dâmali⁸ devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Dâmali devaputto Bhagavato santike iṃam gâtham abhâsi || ||
3. Karaṇiyam ettha⁹ brâhmaṇena || padhânam akilâsunâ || kâmânaṃ vipphânaena || na tenâsimsate bhavan-ti || ||
4. Natthi kiccaṃ brâhmaṇassa¹⁰ || Dâmalîti¹¹ Bhagavâ || katakicco hi¹² brâhmaṇo || || Yâva na gâdham labhati ||

¹ S¹ t̥hitâ°; S² t̥hitâ kho sâ M°. ² SS. jhatvâ always as above and further on.
³ See above, Devatâ-S. VIII. 1. ⁴ SS. Māgho. ⁵ SS. bhagavantam. ⁶ S^{1,3} (perhaps SS.) lokapajjotâ. ⁷ See above, Devatâ-S. III. 6. ⁸ SS. Dâmalo.
⁹ SS. etam. ¹⁰ S^{1,2} Brâhmaṇa natthi kiccassa (S² kissa). ¹¹ B. adds ca. ¹² B. ti.

nadîsu¹ âyûhati sabbagattehi jantu ||
 gâdham ca laddhâna thale ðhito so ||
 nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti² || ||
 es-upamâ³ Dâmali brâhmaṇassa ||
 khîṇasâvassa nipakassa jhâyino ||
 pappuyya jâti-maraṇassa antam ||
 nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Kâmado.*

1. Ekam antam ðhito kho Kâmado devaputto Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavâ sudukkaram Bhagavâti || ||
 Dukkaram vâ pi karonti || (Kâmadâ ti Bhagavâ) || sekha-
 silasamâhitâ ðhitattâ ||

anagâriyupetassa || tuṭṭhi hoti sukhâvahâ ti || ||

3. Dullabhâ Bhagavâ yadidaṃ tuṭṭhî ti || ||

Dullabham vâ pi labhanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) cittavû-
 pasame ratâ ||

yesam divâ ca ratto ca⁵ || bhâvanâya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamâdaham Bhagavâ yad idaṃ cittan-ti || ||

Dussamâdaham vâpi samâdahanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) ||
 indriyûpasame ratâ ||

te chetvâ maccuno jâlam || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmadâti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavâ visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vâ pi || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmada⁶ ||

anariyâ visame magge || papatanti avamsirâ ||

ariyanam samo maggo || ariyâ hi visame samâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Pañcâlaçaṇḍo.*

1. Ekam antam ðhito kho Pañcâlaçaṇḍo devaputto Bhaga-
 vato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sambâdhe vata okâsam || avindi bhûrimedhaso ||

yo jhânam abuddhi buddho⁷ || patilînanisabho munîti || ||

2. Sambâdhe vâpi vindanti⁸ || (Pañcâlaçaṇḍâti Bhagavâ) ||

dhammam⁹ nibbânapattiyâ ||

ye satim paccalatthamsu¹⁰ || sammâ¹¹ te susamâhitâ ti || ||

¹ SS. nadesu. ² S¹ bhihoti; S²⁻³ bhâragato hi sûpamâ. ³ SS. sûpamâ.
⁴ SS. hi hohiti. ⁵ S¹ divâcaramto ca; S³ (and perhaps ²) divâcaranto ca. ⁶ All
 the MSS. kâmadâ. ⁷ S¹ yo jhânam buddhâbuddho; S³ yojhânam abuddhâ-
 buddho; S² yo jhânam buddho buddho (perhaps as S¹). ⁸ B. sambâdhe pi ca
 tiṭṭhanti. ⁹ B. dhammâ°. ¹⁰ B. paccaladdhamisu. ¹¹ S²⁻³ sammate°.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano¹ devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni² kāme || n-ekattam³ upapajjātīti || ||
 Kayirañ ce kayirath'-enam⁴ || daḷham enam parakkame || sithilo⁵ hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajaṃ || ||
 Akatam dukkataṃ seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkataṃ || kataṃ ca sukataṃ⁶ seyyo || yaṃ katvā nānutappati || ||
 Kuso yathā duggahīto || hattham evānukantati || sāmāññaṃ dupparāmatṭham⁷ || nirayāyūpakaḍḍhati⁸ || ||
 Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ⁹ kammaṃ || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yaṃ vataṃ ||
 saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ || na taṃ hoti mahapphallaṅ-ti¹⁰ || ||

3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

5. Imaṃ bhikkhavo rattim Tāyano nāma devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo¹¹ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati ||
 Kayirañce kayirath-enam || daḷham enam parakkame ||

¹ S¹⁻² Atha kho yātāyano. ² SS. munī. ³ SS. ekattam (or ekantaṃ).
⁴ B. kayirāce kariyāthenaṃ here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻² saṭṭhilo; S³ saṭṭhilo.
⁶ B. dukkaṭam . . . tappati . . . sukataṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻² dupparāmadham. ⁸ SS. nirayāya upa°. ⁹ SS. saṭṭhilaṃ. ¹⁰ All these verses save the first are the same as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. ¹¹ SS. °vaṇṇā.

sithilo hi paribbâjo || bhiyyo âkirate rajam ||
 Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchâ tapati dukkatam ||
 katam ca sukatham seyyo || yam katvâ nânutappati ||
 Kuso yathâ duggahito || hattham evânukantati ||
 sâmaññam dupparâpattham || nirayâyûpakaddhati ||
 Yam kiñci sithilam kammaṃ ||
 saṅkiliṭṭham ca yam vatam ||
 saṅkassaram brahmacariyam ||
 na tam hoti mahapphalan-ti¹ || ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tâyano devaputto || idam vatvâ
 mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tath-ev-antaradhâyi ||
 Uggaṇhâtha bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ || pariyâpuṇâtha bhik-
 khave Tâyanagâthâ || atthasamhitâ bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ
 âdibrahmacariyikâti || ||

§ 9. *Candima.*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimâ devaputto Râhunâ
 asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimâ devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam anussaramâno tâyam velâyam imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vîr-atthu || vipamutto si sabbadhi ||
 sambâdhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇam bhavâti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Candimaṃ devaputtam ârabha
 Râhum asurindaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Tathâgatam arabantaṃ || Candimâ saramam gato ||

Râhu candaṃ pamuñcassu || buddhâ lokânukampakâti || ||

4. Atha kho Râhu asurindo Candimaṃ devaputtam muñ-
 citvâ taramânarûpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvâ samviggo lomahaṭṭhajâto ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||
 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Râhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo
 gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramâno va || Râhu candaṃ pamuñcasi ||
 samvigarûpo âgamma || kinnu bhîto va tiṭṭhasîti || ||

6. Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jîvanto na sukham labhe ||
 buddhagâthâbhihîto-mhi² || no ce muñceyya Candiman-
 ti³ || ||

¹ Same remarks as above for the whole. ² SS. °gâthâbhigîto°. ³ Already published (from the Paritta) with the differing gâtha of the next sutta (*Journal Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Rāhunā asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramāno tayaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vira-tthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi || sambādhapatiṭṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ārabha Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya¹ ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tathāgatam arahantam || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu pamañca suriyaṃ || buddhā lokānukampakā ti || ||

Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhaṃkaro² || verocano maṇḍalī uggatejo ||

mā Rāhu gilī caraṃ antalikkhe || pajam mama³ Rāhu pamañca suriyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcitvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam atṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ tṭhitaṃ kho Rāhuṃ asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu suriyam pamañcasi || saṃviggarrūpo āgamma || kinnu bhīto tiṭṭhasīti || ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe || buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi⁴ || no ce muñceyya suriyan-ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Dve Kassapā ca Māgho ca || Māgadho Dāmali⁵ Kāmado || Pañcālacaṇḍo ca Tāyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER II.—ANĀTHAPIṄDIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sāvatthiyam āraṃe || ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso⁶ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena

¹ S² gāthāhiya. ² SS. tamasi; B. pabhākaro. ³ B. mamaṃ. ⁴ S² gāthābhigīto; S¹ bhīhīno. ⁵ SS. Dāmalo. ⁶ So all the MSS.; but, in the uddāna, Candimāso.

Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam
abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham
abhâsi || ||

2. Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti || kacche vâmakase¹ magâ ||
jhânâni upasampajja || ekodinipakâ satâ ti || ||
Te hi pâram gamissanti || chetvâ jâlaṃ va² ambujo ||
jhânâni upasampajja || appamattâ raṇaṃ jahâ ti || ||

§ 2. *Veṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Veṇḍu³ devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

2. Sukhitâ va⁴ te manujâ || Sugataṃ payirûpâsiya ||
yuñja⁵ Gotamasâsane || appamattânusikkhare-ti || ||
Ye me pavutte satthipade⁶ || (Veṇḍûti Bhagavâ) anu-
sikkhanti jhâyino ||

kâle te appamajjantâ || na maccuvasaṅgâ⁷ siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dîghalaṭṭhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe
viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe ||

2. Atha kho Dîghalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ
abhikkantavaṇṇo⁸ kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhâsetvâ yena
Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhi-
vâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Dîgha-
laṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi⁹ || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyâ jhâyî vimuttacitto¹⁰ ||

âkaṅkhe ca¹¹ hadayassânupattiṃ ||

lokassa ñatvâ udayabbayaṃ ca ||

sucetaso asito tadânisamsa¹²-ti || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nandano devaputto Bhaga-
vantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Pucchâmi taṃ Gotama bhûripaṇṇaṃ¹³ ||

anâvaṭaṃ¹⁴ Bhagavato ñâṇadassanaṃ ||

¹ SS. kacche va-amakase°. ² SS. jâlaṅca. ³ S²⁻³ Veṇṇu; S¹ Venu; C. Veṇḍo.
⁴ SS. vata. ⁵ SS. yajja. ⁶ B. siṭṭhipade. ⁷ S³ maccuvasagâ; S¹⁻² mucavasagâ.
⁸ SS. vaṇṇâ. ⁹ SS. Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi. ¹⁰ SS. vipamuttia-
citto. ¹¹ B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. ¹² See above I. 2; same varieties of
reading beyond those here noticed. ¹³ B. bhûripaṇṇa. ¹⁴ C. anâvaṭaṃ.

Katham vidham sīlavantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham paññavantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham dukkham aticca iriyati ¹ ||
 katham vidham devatā pūjayantīti ² || ||

2. Yo sīlavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||
 samāhito jhānarato satimā ³ ||
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahīnā ⁴ ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ⁵ || ||
 Tathāvidham sīlavantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidham paññavantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidho dukkham aticca iriyati ||
 tathāvidham devatā pūjayantīti || ||

§ 5. *Candana.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Katham su tarati ⁶ ogham || rattindivam atandito ||
 appatit̥the anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti || ||

2. Sabbadā sīlasampañño || paññavā susamāhito ||
 āradhāviriyo pahitatto || ogham tarati duttaram ||
 virato kāmasaññaya || rūpasaññojanātigo ||
 nandībhavaparikkhīno ⁷ || so gambhīre ⁸ na sīdatīti || ||

§ 6. *Sudatto.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho ⁹ Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sattiyā viya omat̥tho || dayhamāno ¹⁰ va matthake ||
 kāmārāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

2. Sattiyā viya omat̥tho || dayhamāno va matthake ||
 sakkāya dit̥thippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ¹¹ || ||

§ 7. *Subrahmā.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Niccam utram idam cittam || niccam ubbiggam idam
 mano ||

¹ S³ iriyati. ² S²⁻³ pūjayanti. ³ SS. jhānapatī satimā. ⁴ B. pahinnā.
⁵ SS. hantimā°. ⁶ S¹ ko sūḍha tarati; S²⁻³ kosūḍhatari. ⁷ So SS. and C.;
 B. nandīrāga. ⁸ C. adds mahoghe. ⁹ SS. add vā. ¹⁰ B. dayhamāne here and
 further on. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kiccesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||
sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasamvarâ ||
na aññatra¹ sabbanissaggâ² || sotthim passâmi pâṇinan-
ti || ||

3. Tatth-ev-antaradhâyi³ || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati
Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho⁴ devaputto
abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Añja-
navanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅ-
kamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

2. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Nandasi samanâ ti || ||

Kim laddhâ âvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa socasî ti || ||

Kim jiyittha âvusoti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca⁵ socasîti || ||

Evaṃ âvuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandî na vijjati ||
kacci tam ekam âsînaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

4. Anighe ve ahaṃ yakkha || atho nandî na vijjati ||
atho mam ekam âsînaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

5. Kathaṃ tvam anighe bhikkhu || kathaṃ nandî na vijjati ||
kathaṃ tam⁶ ekam âsînaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

6. Aghajâtassa⁷ ve nandî || nandijâtassa⁸ ve aghaṃ ||
anandî anighe bhikkhu || evaṃ jânâhi âvuso-ti || ||

7. Cirassaṃ vata passâmi || brâhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||
anandim anighe bhikkhuṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikan-
ti⁹ || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Râjagaha nidânam¹⁰ || ||

Ekam antam ṭhito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

¹ B. nâññatrabojjhâtapasâ || nâññatrinriyasâmvarâ || nâññatra². ² SS. nissaggâ. ³ SS. omit these words. ⁴ C. kukkuṭo. ⁵ S¹⁻³ neva; S² nova. ⁶ SS. tvam. ⁷ SS. aghajâtassa. ⁸ SS. nahijâtassa; C. reads nandijâtassa and explains jâtaganhassa. ⁹ Cf. with the last verse of Devatâ-S. I. 1. ¹⁰ Missing in SS.

2. Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu ||
 jarûpanîtassa na santi tâṇâ ||
 etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno ||
 puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahânîti || ||
3. Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu ||
 jarûpanîtassa na santi tâṇâ ||
 etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno ||
 lokâmisam pajahe santipekkho ti¹ || ||

§ 10. *Anâthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
 âvuttham² dhammarâjena || pîtisamjananaṃ mama || ||
 Kammaṃ vijjâ ca dhammo ca || sîlam jîvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccâ sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vâ || ||
 Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham³ attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sâriputto va paññâya || silen-upasamena⁴ ca ||
 yo pi pâraṅgato bhikkhu || etâva paramo siyâ ti⁵ || ||

2. Idam avoca Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idaṃ vatvâ
 Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-eva
 antaradhâyi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ tassâ rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhû
 âmantesi || ||

4. Imam⁶ bhikkhave rattim aññataro devaputto abhi-
 kkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhâsetvâ yenâham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ maṃ
 abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ at̥thâsi || Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho
 bhikkhave⁷ so devaputto mama santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

5. Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
 âvuttham⁸ dhammarâjena || pîtisamjananaṃ mama || ||
 kammaṃ vajjâ ca dhammo ca || sîlam jîvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccâ sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vâ || ||
 Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham⁹ attano ||

¹ See Devatâ-S. I. 3. ² S³ avuttham; S² avuttam; B. âvuttham. ³ S¹⁻³ attam. ⁴ SS. silena upasamena. ⁵ See above Devatâ-S. V. 8. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idam. ⁷ SS. omit bhikkhave. ⁸ B. âvuttham; S²⁻³ avuttha-m. ⁹ S¹⁻³ (perhaps SS.) attam.

yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sâriputto va paññâya || sîlen-upasamena¹ ca ||
 yo pi pâraṅgato bhikkhu etâva paramo² siyâ ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvâ maṃ
 abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
 So hi nûna bhante Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||
 Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno
 ahoṣîti || ||

8. Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvatakaṃ kho Ânanda takkâya
 pattabbaṃ anuppattam³ tayâ || Anâthapiṇḍiko hi so Ânanda
 devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Candimâso ca Veṇḍu⁴ ca || Dîghalaṭṭhi ca Nandano ||

Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||

Uttaro⁵ navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

CHAPTER III.—NÂNÂTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

§ 1. Sivo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Sivo
 devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevala-
 kappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam
 aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha⁶ santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo || ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhati⁷ nâññato⁸ ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

¹ SS. sîlena upasamena. ² S¹ here and above has paramâ. ³ B. pattibbaṃ
 anupattabbaṃ. ⁴ SS. Veṇḍu. ⁵ SS. kakudhena cattâro. ⁶ B. krubbetha
 sandhavaṃ always. ⁷ B. paññam labhati. ⁸ SS. anaññato.

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ũāti-majjhe virocati || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggaṭṭim¹ || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||
 3. Atha kha Bhagavā Sivam devaputtam gāthāya pacchā-

bhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī² || ||

§ 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā ||
 karontā³ pāpakam kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ || ||
 na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā anutappati ||
 yassa assumukho rodaṃ || vipākam paṭisevati || ||
 taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||
 yassa patīto⁴ sumano || vipākam paṭisevati || ||
 Paṭikacceva⁵ taṃ kayirā || yaṃ jaññā hitam attano ||
 na sākāṭikam cintāya || mantādhīro parakkame⁶ || ||
 yathā sākāṭiko panthaṃ || samaṃ hitvā mahāpathaṃ ||
 visamaṃ maggam āruya || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati⁷ || ||
 evaṃ dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||
 mando⁸ maccumukhaṃ patto || akkhacchinno va jhāyatīti || ||

§ 3. *Serī.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Serī⁹ devaputto Bhagavantaṃ
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhaya devamānusā ||
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yaṃ annaṃ nābhinandatīti¹⁰ || ||
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipassannena cetasā ||
 taṃ eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti pāninan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. sugaṭṭim. ² See above, Devatā-S. IV. 1. ³ B. karonto. ⁴ B. patito.
⁵ SS. paṭigacceva (S¹ paṭigamceva). ⁶ SS. parakkamo. ⁷ C. vajjhāyati.
⁸ SS. māno, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno. ⁹ B. S³ Serī. ¹⁰ SS. atha
 kho nāma so yakkho yaṃ annaṃ abhinandati. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. V. 3.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ idam¹
bhante Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipasamena cetasā ||
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhībhū ||
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pañinan-ti || ||

3. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Serī² nāma rājā ahoṣiṃ dāyako
dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī³ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu
dvāresu dānaṃ dīyittha samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika⁴-
vanibbaka⁵-yācakaṇaṃ || ||

4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthāgāraṃ⁶ upasaṅkamtivā etad
avoca⁷ || || Devassa kho⁸ dānaṃ dīyati ambhakaṃ dānaṃ
na dīyati || Sādhu mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni da-
deyyāma puññāni kareyyāma ti || ||

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi⁹
dāyako dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmā ti
vadantānaṃ¹⁰ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante
pathamaṃ dvāraṃ¹¹ itthāgārassa adāsiṃ || tattha itthāgā-
rassa dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ patikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyā anuyuttā¹² upasaṅ-
kamtivā mam etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati
itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati ambhakaṃ dānaṃ no dīyati ||
Sādhu mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni
kareyyāma ti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi || aham kho smi¹³ dāyako
dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ¹⁴
kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvāhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹⁵
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ¹⁶ adāsiṃ || tattha khattiyānaṃ
anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ patikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakāyo upasaṅkamtivā etad
avoca || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati ambhakaṃ dānaṃ na
dīyati || Sādhu mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma
puññāni kareyyāma ti || ||

¹ B. cidam. ² B. Siri. ³ S¹ vaṇṇavādī; S² vaṇṇavādī; S³ vannaṃ vādī.
⁴ B. kapaṇaddhika°. ⁵ C. SS. vanibbaka°. ⁶ B. itthāgarā. ⁷ B. avocum.
⁸ SS. devasseva. ⁹ SS. mhi. ¹⁰ B. vadante always. ¹¹ SS. pathamadvāraṃ.
¹² B. anuyantā. ¹³ SS. mhi. ¹⁴ SS. have here vadante as B. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ vāraṃ.
¹⁶ B. anuyantānaṃ here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi dāyako
dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānaṃ
kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante tatiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹
balakāyassa adasiṃ || tattha balakāyassa dānam dīyittha mama
dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

8. Atha kho maṃ bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅ-
kamitvā etad avocum || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgā-
rassa dānaṃ dīyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati
balakāyassa dānaṃ dīyati || amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||
Sādhu mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānaṃ dadeyyāma puññāni
kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi² dāyako
dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ³
kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante catutthaṃ dvāraṃ
brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ adasiṃ || tattha brāhmaṇagahapati-
kānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

9. Atha kho mam bhante purisā upasaṅkamitvā etad
avocum || Na kho dāni devassa⁴ koci dānaṃ dīyatīti || ||

Evaṃ vutto-haṃ⁵ bhante te purise etad avocam || || Tena
hi bhāṇe yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo⁶ sañjāyati || tato
upaḍḍham antepuraṃ pavesetha upaḍḍhaṃ tatth-eva dānaṃ
detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācakā-
nan-ti⁷ || ||

10. So khvāham bhante evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññā-
naṃ evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ kusalānaṃ⁸ pariyantaṃ
nādhigacchāmi || ettakaṃ puññan-ti ettako puññavipāko⁹
ti vā ettakaṃ sagge tṭhātabban-ti vā ti || ||

11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitam
idaṃ¹⁰ Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||

tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||

puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. tatiyavāraṃ. ² B. khvāsmi. ³ SS. have here vadante as B. ⁴ SS. add kho. ⁵ B. vuttāhaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ayo. ⁷ See above, 6, 7. ⁸ B. adds kammā-
nam. ⁹ SS. ettako vipāko. ¹⁰ B. cidam bhante. ¹¹ See above, No. 3 and
Devatā-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭṭikāro.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||
Avihaṃ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||
2. Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||
ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-
ti || ||
3. Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti² || ||
4. Kusalaṃ bhāsasi tesam || mārāpāsappahāyinaṃ ||
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchiduṃ bhava-bandha-
nan-ti || ||
5. Na aññatra bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ ||
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchiduṃ bhavabhandanaṃ || ||
yattha nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||
taṃ te dhammam idha ñāya || acchiduṃ bhavabandha-
nan-ti || ||
6. Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vacaṃ || dubbijānaṃ sudubbuddhaṃ ||
kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāya || vacaṃ bhāsasi îdisan¹-
ti || ||
7. Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaḷiṅge ghaṭṭikāro ||
mâtâ-petti-bharo āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārî nirâmiso ||
Ahuvâ te sagāmeyyo || ahuvâ te pure sakhâ ||
so-ham ete pajânâmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||
râgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loke visattikan-ti || ||
8. Evam etaṃ tadâ āsi || yathâ bhāsasi Bhaggavâ ||
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaḷiṅge ghaṭṭikāro ||
mâtâ-petti-bharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārî nirâmiso ||
ahuvâ me sagāmeyyo || ahuvâ me pure sakhâti || ||
9. Evam evaṃ³ purāṇānaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarîrantimadbhârinan-ti⁴ || ||

¹ B. edisaṃ. ² See Therî-gāthâ, p. 205. ³ B. etaṃ. ⁴ See above text and notes, Devatâ-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulâ bhikkhû
Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araññakuṭṭikâyaṃ¹
uddhatâ unnaḷâ² capalâ mukharâ vikiṇṇavâcâ muṭṭhassa-
tino asampajânâ asamâhitâ vibbhattacittâ pâkatindriyâ³ || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase
yena te bhikkhû ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ te bhikkhû
gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sukhajîvino pure âsuṃ || bhikkhû Gotama-sâvakâ ||

anicchâ piṇḍam esanâ || anicchâ sayanâsanam ||

loke aniccataṃ ñatvâ || dukkhass-antam akamsu te || ||

Dupposam katvâ attânam || gâme gâmaṇikâ viya ||

bhutvâ bhutvâ nipajjanti || parâgâresu mucchitâ ||

sanghassa añjalim katvâ || idh-ekacce vandâm-aham || ||

Apaviddhâ⁴ anâthâ te || yathâ petâ tath-eva te⁵ ||

ye kho pamattâ viharanti || te me sandhâya bhâsitam ||

ye appamattâ viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§-6. *Rohito.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharatî || ||

2. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na
cavati na uppajjati⁶ || sakkâ nu kho so bhante gamanena
lokassa anto⁷ ñâtum vâ daṭṭhum vâ papuñitum vâ ti || ||

3. Yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati
na uppajjati || nâham taṃ gamanena lokassa antam ñateyyam
daṭṭheyyam⁸ patteyyan-ti vadâmîti || ||

4. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam
idam⁹ bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati
na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati || nâham taṃ
gamanena lokassa antam nâteyyam daṭṭheyyam patteyyan-ti
vadâmîti || ||

5. Bhûtapubbâham bhante Rohitasso nâma isi ahoṣim ||
Bhoja-putto iddhiṃâ vehâsaṅgamo¹⁰ || tassa mayham bhante

¹ SS. kuṭṭiyam. ² S³ unnaḷâ. ³ This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. ⁴ B. apavithâ. ⁵ SS. tathevaca. ⁶ B. upapajjati here and further on. ⁷ B. antam. ⁸ B. diṭṭheyyam. ⁹ B. subhâsitam cidam here and further on. ¹⁰ S² vebhâ°.

evarūpo javo ahosi || seyyathāpi nāma daḥhadhammo dhanuggaḥo sikkhito katahattho katayoggo¹ katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyam tālaccḥāyam atipāteyya || ||

6. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpo padavītiḥāro ahosi || seyyathāpi puratthimasamuddā pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayham bhante evarupam icchāgatam uppajji || aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmīti || ||

7. So khvāham² bhante evarūpena javena samannāgato evarūpena ca³ padavītiḥārena aññatr-eva⁴ asita-pita-khāyita-sāyitā aññatra uccārapassāva-kammā aññatra niddā-kilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatājīvi⁵ vassasatam gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antam⁶ antarā va⁷ kālaṅkato || ||

8. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam daṭṭheyyam patteyyan-ti vadāmīti⁸ ||

9. Na kho⁹ panāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi¹⁰ || api khvāham¹¹ āvuso imasmiññeva vyāmamatte kaḷevare¹² saññimhi¹³ samanake lokam ca paññāpemi lokasamudayam ca lokanirodham ca lokanirodhagāminim ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudācanam ||
na ca appatvā lokantam || dukkhā atthi pamocanam ||
Tasmā bhava lokavidū sumedho ||
lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo ||
lokassa antam samitāvīnatvā ||
nāsiṃsati lokam imaṃ parañ cā ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||

¹ B. omits katayoggo. ² S¹ kho ham. ³ B. omits ca. ⁴ S¹ aññato ca. ⁵ B. vassasatam jīvi. ⁶ All this passage from papuṇissāmi to lokassa antam is missing in S². Almost the same part from antam papuṇissāmi to appatvā ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S¹. ⁷ SS. omit va. ⁸ After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho āvuso najāyati⁹ patteyyanti vadāmi. ⁹ SS. ca. ¹⁰ SS. dukkhassantakiriyam vadāmīti. ¹¹ SS. cāham. ¹² S^{1,2} kaḷebare; S³ kalebare. ¹³ B. sasaññimhi.

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

2. Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmiṣaṃ pajahe santi pekkho-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Nandivisālo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Nandivisālo devaputto² Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Catucakkaṃ navadvāraṃ || puñṇam lobhena saṃyutaṃ ||
pañjakātaṃ mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti³ || ||

2. Chetvā nandiṃ varattañ ca || icchālobhañ ca pāpakaṃ ||
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ⁴ abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti⁵ || ||

§ 9. *Susimo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ ||
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||
Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || ||
Tuyham pi no Ānanda Sāriputto ruccatīti || ||

3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa
avippallathacitassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito
bhante āyasmā Sāriputto⁶ || mahāpañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||
puthupañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsapañño⁷ bhante āyasmā
Sāriputto || javanapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapañño
bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhikapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||
appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||
pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asaṃsatṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||
āraddhaviṛiyo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||
vacanakkhamaṃ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||
pāpagarahī bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa
aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallathacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyyāti || ||

¹ See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. ² S³ Nandivisālo. ³ SS. bhavissati. ⁴ S³ samūlataṇhaṃ. ⁵ See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. ⁶ SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. ⁷ SS. hāsapañño (or bhāsu²), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda¹ abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâpañño Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupañño Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asaṃsattho Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti ||

5. Atha kho Susimo² devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||

6. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe³ || pâpagarahî bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi⁴ hi bhante yaññad⁵ eva devaputtaparisam upasaṅkamim etad eva bahulam saddam suṇâmi || Paṇḍito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ⁶ vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma mañiveḷuriyo subho jâtimâ aṭṭhamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. ² SS. Susimo here and further on.

³ This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along. ⁴ B. ahamhi. ⁵ S² yaññâ; S² yaññad; B. yadeva (by correction).

⁶ S³ uccâvacâ.

parisā āyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamoditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacaṁ vaṇṇanibhā upadaṁseti ||

9. Seyyathāpi nāma nekkham¹ jambonadaṁ dakkhakammāraputtena sukusalasampahaṭṭham² paṇḍukambale nikkhittam bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṁ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā || pe || upadaṁseti ||

10. Seyyathāpi nāma³ rattiyā paccūsamayaṁ osadhitarakā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṁ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacaṁ vaṇṇanibhā upadaṁseti ||

11. Seyyathāpi nāma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno⁴ sabbam ākāsagataṁ tamaṁ⁵ abhivihacca⁶ bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṁ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacaṁ vaṇṇanibhā upadaṁseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasmantam Sâriputtam ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṁ gātham abhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sâriputto akodhano ||
appiccho sorato danto || satthuvaṇṇābhato⁷ isīti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Sâriputtaṁ ārabha Susimaṁ devaputtaṁ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sâriputto akodhano ||
appiccho sorato danto || kâlam kaṅkhati bhatiko⁸ sudanto ti || ||

§ 10. Nānātitthiyā.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā nānā-titthiya-sāvakaṁ devaputtā Asamo ca Sahalī ca Niṁko ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambarī ca⁹ Māṇava-gāmiyo ca abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā

¹ So SS. and C.; B. nikkham. ² S³ dakkham°; S² °puttana kusala°; B. °kammāraputtaukkāmukhasukusala°; C. kammāraputtaṁ ukkāmukhesukusalaṁ sampahaṭṭham. ³ SS. omit nāma; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve, of the next paragraph. ⁴ B. abbhussakkamāno. ⁵ S. tamagataṁ. ⁶ S^{1,2} abhavihacca; B. abhivihāñña. ⁷ SS. °vaṇṇābhato. ⁸ C. has bhattiko; SS. bhāvito. ⁹ B. °sahali° niko° vegabbhari here and further on.

kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-
upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ
ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Asamo devaputto Pûraṇaṃ¹
Kassapam ârabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamârîte || hatajânisu Kassapo ||

pâpaṃ na pan-upassati² || puññaṃ vâ pana attano ||

sa ce³ vissâsam âcikkhi || sathâ arahati mânanan ti⁴ || ||

4. Atha kho Sahalî devaputto Makkhali-Gosâlam⁵ ârabha
Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchâya⁶ susaṃvutatto ||

vâcaṃ pahâya kalahaṃ janena ||

samo savajjâ⁷ virato saccavâdi ||

na hi nûna tâdisaṃ karoti⁸ pâpan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Niṃko devaputto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nâṭaputtaṃ
ârabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jegucchi⁹ nipako bhikkhu || câtuyâma-susaṃvuto ||

diṭṭhaṃ sutañca âcikkhaṃ¹⁰ || na hi nûna¹¹ kibbisî siyâ
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Âkoṭako devaputto nânâtitthiye ârabha
Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kâtiyâno Nigaṇṭho¹² ||

ye ca pime¹³ Makkhali Pûraṇâse ||

gaṇassa satthâro¹⁴ sâmaññapattâ¹⁵ ||

na hi nûna te¹⁶ sappurisehi dûre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veṭambarî devaputto Âkoṭakaṃ devaputtaṃ
gâthâya paccabhâsi¹⁷ || ||

Sagâravenâpi¹⁸ chavo¹⁹ sigâlo²⁰ ||

na kutthako²¹ sihasamo kadâci ||

naggo musâvâdi gaṇassa satthâ ||

saṅkassarâcâro²² na satam²³ sarikkho ti || ||

¹ B. Puraṇam. ² S¹ pâpaṃ na sa panupassati; B na pâpaṃ samanupassati.
³ B. va ve. ⁴ SS. arajâti mâninti. ⁵ B. Makkhalim°. ⁶ S¹.² tapoci (S³ di)
gucchâya. ⁷ B. pavajjâ. ⁸ SS. uahanûnatâdîpakaroti. ⁹ S³ jegucchi. ¹⁰ SS.
âcikkha. ¹¹ SS. nahanûna°. ¹² SS. Nigaṇṭho. ¹³ B. ye câ°. ¹⁴ SS. satthâte;
S³ has Purâṇassatthâte°. ¹⁵ SS. samañña°. ¹⁶ SS¹⁻³ nahanûnate; S¹ nahunate.
¹⁷ SS. ajjhabhâsi. ¹⁸ So SS.; B. sihâcaritena; C. saharacittena. ¹⁹ SS. javo.
²⁰ B. C. siṅgâlo. ²¹ B. kotthako; C. kuṭṭhako. ²² C. vâcaro (?). ²³ So B.
and C.; SS. na tam.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Veṭambariṃ devaputtam anvā-
visitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tapojigucchāya āyuttā¹ || pālayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ² ||
rūpe³ ca ye nivīṭṭhāse || devalokābhinandino ||
te ve sammānūsāsanti || paralokāya mātīyā ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā
Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Ye keci rūpā idha vā huraṃ vā
ye antalikkhasmi⁵ pabhāsavaṇṇā ||
sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthā⁶ ||
āmisaṃ va macchānaṃ vadhāya khittā ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mānava-gāmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam
ārabha Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vipulo rājagahīyānaṃ⁷ || giri seṭṭho pavuccati ||
Seto himavatam seṭṭho || ādicco aghagāminam ||
samuddo udadhīnam⁸ seṭṭho || nakkhattānam va candimā ||
sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatiti || ||
Nānātithiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Sivo Khemo⁹ ca Serī ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivisālo ca || Susimo Nānātithiye ca te dasā ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttaṃ nīṭṭhitam || ||

¹ SS. ayutta (S² anutta) pālayaṃ. ² SS. pavivekayaṃ. ³ SS.³ rūpo.
⁴ SS. samma^o; SS. paralokayāni mātīyāti. ⁵ B. ye vanta^o. ⁶ B. pasatthā.
⁷ B. rājagahīyānaṃ; S¹ rājagahīyānaṃ. ⁸ B. samuddodhadinam (comp. Mahā-
vagga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). ⁹ S¹ kheli; S³ khemi; S² kholi.

BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi¹-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârânîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam² pi no Gotamo anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti patijânâtîti³ || ||

4. Yaṃ hi taṃ mahârâja sammâvadamâno vadeyya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho ti maman-taṃ⁴ sammâvadamâno vadeyya || ahaṃ hi mahârâja⁵ anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brâhmanâ saṅghino gaṇino gaṇâcariyâ ñâtâ yasassino titthakarâ sâdhu sammatâ bahujanassa || seyyathîdam Purāṇo⁶-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosâlo Nigaṇṭho Nâtaputto⁷ Sañjayo-belatthaputto⁸ Kakudho⁹ Kaccâyano Ajito-kesakambalo¹⁰ || te pi mayâ anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho ti patijânâthâti¹¹ puṭṭhâ samânâ anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti na patijânanti¹² || kim pana bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c-eva jâtiyâ navo ca pabbajâyâti || ||

¹ B. Passenadi always. ² S² Bhagavam°. ³ S³ has not patijânâtîti; S² also, but the place of the word is empty. ⁴ S¹ mamaṃ taṃ; S² mantam. ⁵ S¹⁻² mahârâjâ. ⁶ The words Seyyathîdam purāṇo are omitted by S^{2,3}; but in S² the place is white, empty. ⁷ ŚŚ. nâthaputto. ⁸ S¹⁻³ belatthi°. ⁹ B. Pakuddho. ¹⁰ SS. -kambali (S² li). ¹¹ SS. omit patijânâthâti. ¹² S¹⁻³ anuttaraṃ sammâsambuddho ti patijânanti; S² anuttaraṃ sammâsambo ti patijânanti.

6. Cattāro kho me¹ mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam² etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyam jātisampannam || ahijātam yasassinam || daharoti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || thānam hi so manussindo rajjam laddhāna khattiyo || so kuddho rājadandena || tasmim pakkamate bhusam || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

9. Gāme vā yadi vāraññe || yattha passe bhujāngamam || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || uccāvacehi vaññehi || urago carati tejasi³ || so āsajja ḍamse⁴ bālam || naram nārim ca⁵ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

10. Pahūtabhakkham⁶ jālinam⁷ || pāvakam⁸ kaṇhavattanim || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || laddhā hi so upādānam || mahā hutvāna pāvako || so āsajja dahe⁹ bālam || naram nārim ca¹⁰ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

11. Vanam yad aggi¹¹ dahati¹² || pāvako kaṇhavattanī || jāyanti tattha pārōhā¹³ || ahorattānam accaye || ||

12. Yañ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu dahati tejasā || na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare¹⁴ dhanam || || anapaccā adāyādā || tālavatthu¹⁵ bhavanti te || ||

¹ B. omits me. ² B. sugatā || atha param. ³ S¹⁻² tejasi; S³ tejasā. ⁴ S¹ ḍamso; S¹⁻³ ḍayho. ⁵ SS. naranārīca. ⁶ B. bahutam; C. bahūta°. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. ⁷ SS. jalinam. ⁸ C. reads pācakam, but notices pāvakam as another reading. ⁹ SS. ḍaso. ¹⁰ S²⁻³ naranārīca; S¹ naranārīca. ¹¹ B. vanam yaggi°. ¹² S¹⁻³ ḍayhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadaggi dahati, which seems to be the true reading. ¹³ SS. pārōgā. ¹⁴ SS. vindate. ¹⁵ SS. tālā (and perhaps nālā S²⁻³) vatthu.

13. Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
 bhujāṅgamaṃ pāvakaṇca || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||
 bhikkhum ca sīlasampannam || sammad-eva samāca-
 re ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante || seyya-
 thâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ
 vivareyya mûhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakāre vâ
 telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti¹ ||
 evam evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||
 Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ
 ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante² Bhagavā
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ³ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Puriso.*

1. Sāvattiyam ārāme⁴ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā
 ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-
 suvihārāyāti || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppaj-
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-
 taṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihā-
 rāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||
 Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || || Ime kho
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyāti ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisaṃ pāpacetasam ||

himsanti attasambhūtā || tacaśāraṃ va samphalan-ti⁵ || ||

¹ SS. dakkhintīti; B. dakkhanti. ² SS. omit bhante. ³ S³ pānupetaṃ.
⁴ SS. evam me sutam. ⁵ S¹⁻² tañcaśāraṃ; S³ omits va; C. tacaśāraṃ va sapha-
 lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvattھیyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Atthi nu¹ kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā aḍḍhā² mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajātā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā³ pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajātā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

6. Ye pi⁴ te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto⁵ kata-karaṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam piyaṃ kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti⁶ || ||

7. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīraṃ pi jaram upeti ||

satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti⁷ || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvattھیyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || ||

Idha⁸ mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti || vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti || manasā duccharitaṃ caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

¹ SS. omit nu. ² B. atthā. ³ C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S¹ has citta instead of vittu in the next paragraph. ⁴ SS. hi. ⁵ S¹⁻² vusitamanto.

⁶ B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhāvo. ⁷ See Dhammapada, V. 151.

⁸ SS. omit idha.

appiyassa kareyya taṃ te attanā va¹ attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kâyena sucaritaṃ karonti || vâcâya sucaritaṃ caraṇti || manasâ sucaritaṃ caranti || tesam piyo attā || kiñcâpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || appiyo no attâtî || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ te² attanā va³ attano⁴ karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attâtî ||

5. Evaṃ etaṃ mahârâja evaṃ etaṃ mahârâja || Ye hi keci mahârâja kâyena duccharitaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam appiyo attâ ti || Ye ca kho keci mahârâja kâyena sucaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam piyo attâ ti⁵ ||

6. Attânañ ce piyaṃ jaññā || na nam pâpena saṃyuje || na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti || sukhaṃ dukkatakârinā⁶ || Antakenâdhipannassa || jahato⁷ mânusaṃ bhavaṃ || kiṃ hi⁸ tassa sakaṃ hoti || kiñca âdâya gacchati || kiñc-assa anugaṃ hoti || châyâ va anapâyinî || Ubho⁹ puññañca pâpañca || yaṃ macco kurute idha || taṃ hi tassa¹⁰ sakaṃ hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati || taṃ c-assa anugaṃ hoti || châyâ va¹¹ anapâyinî¹² || Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ || nicayaṃ samparâyikaṃ || puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhâ honti pâṇinan-ti¹³ ||

§ 5. *Attânarakkhita.*

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

2. Idaṃ mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapâdi || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attâ kesam arakkhito attâ ti || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi ||

3. Ye kho¹⁴ keci kâyena duccharitaṃ caranti vâcâya duccharitaṃ caranti manasâ duccharitaṃ caranti tesam arakkhito¹⁵ attâ || kiñcâpi te hatthi-kâyo va rakkheyya || assa-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || ratha-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || patti-

¹ S¹⁻² ca. ² SS. omit te. ³ S¹⁻² ca. ⁴ SS. attānam. ⁵ The abridgments are in SS. only. ⁶ B. dukkaṭa°. ⁷ SS. jahate. ⁸ SS kiñca. ⁹ S²⁻³ omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S². ¹⁰ S¹⁻² tassaṃ. ¹¹ S¹⁻² have châyâya. ¹² B. anupâyinî here and above. ¹³ This and the preceding gâthâ but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. ¹⁴ B. ko; S³ hi. ¹⁵ SS. add hoti.

kâyo vâ rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attâ || ||
 Tam kissa hetu || Bâhira h-esâ rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ ajjhaticâ ||
 tasmâ tesam arakkhito attâ¹ || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kâyena sucaritam caranti vâcâya sucaritam caranti manasâ sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attâ || kiñcâpi te n-eva hatthikâyo rakkheyya || na assa-kâyo rakkheyya || na ratha-kâyo rakkheyya na patti-kâyo rakkheyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || ajjhaticâ h-esâ rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ bâhirâ || tasmâ tesam rakkhito attâ ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || || Ye hi keci mahârâja kâyena duccharitam caranti || pe || tesam rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || bâhirâ h-esâ² mahârâja rakkhâ n-esa rakkhâ ajjhaticâ || tasmâ tesam arakkhito attâ || || Ye ca kho³ keci mahârâja kâyena sucaritam caranti vâcâya sucaritam caranti manasâ sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attâ || kiñcâpi te n-eva hatthi-kâyo rakkheyya na assa-kâyo rakkheyya na ratha-kâyo rakkheyya na patti-kâyo rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || ajjhaticâ h-esâ mahârâja rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ⁴ bâhirâ || tasmâ tesam rakkhito attâ ti || ||

6. Kâyena samvaro sâdhu || sâdhu vâcâya samvaro ||
 manasâ samvaro sâdhu || sâdhu sabbattha-samvaro. ||
 sabbattha-samvuto lajjî || rakkhito ti pavuccatî⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Appakâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bbagavantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapâdi || || Appakâ te sattâ lokasmiṃ ye uḷâre uḷâre⁶ bhoge labhitvâ na c-eva⁷ majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva⁸ bahutarâ sattâ lokasmiṃ ye uḷâre bhoge labhitvâ majjanti c-eva pa-

¹ S^{1,2} attâti. ² SS. omit h- here and further on. ³ B. ye hi. ⁴ SS. na instead of nesâ rakkhâ. ⁵ Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only differs. ⁶ So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of uḷâre here and further on. ⁷ S³ na instead of naceva. ⁸ SS. te.

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭi-pajjantīti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahârāja evam etaṃ mahârāja¹ || || Appakā te mahârāja sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca² vippaṭipajjantīti || ||

4. Sārattā kâma-bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā || atisāraṃ na bujjhanti³ || migā⁴ kûṭam va oḍḍitaṃ⁵ || pacchāsam kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakaraṇa*.⁶

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇe⁷ nisinno passāmi khattiyamahāsāle pi brāhmaṇamahāsāle pi gahapati mahāsāle pi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vittūpakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe kāmahetu kâmanidānam kâ-mādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || Alaṃ dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadrāmukho⁸ dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatīti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahârāja⁹ khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūpa-rajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā kāmahetu kâmanidānaṃ kâ-mādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati digharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4. Sārattā kāmabhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā || atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macchā khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ || pacchāsam kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ The repetition is not in S³ (perhaps in SS.). ² SS. omit ca. ³ C. ajjanti. ⁴ SS. magā. ⁵ So S³; S² oḍḍhitam; B. oṭṭitam; S¹ doubtful. ⁶ B. Attakāraṇa. ⁷ So SS. and C.; B. atthakaraṇe. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ bhadramukho; S⁴ bhādātha. ⁹ B. Evam etaṃ mahârāja evam etaṃ mahârāja ye pi te mahârāja. ¹⁰ Cf. the gāthā of the preceding Sutta.

§ 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipasādavaragato hoti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikaṃ devim avoca || || Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||

4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño¹ attanā piyataro² || tuyhaṃ pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

5. Mayhaṃ pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

6. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsādā orohitvā³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

7. Idhāhaṃ bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsā-davaragato Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Atthi nu kho te⁴ Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || tuyhaṃ pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ bhante Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Mayhaṃ pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma⁵ cetasā ||

n-ev-ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci ||

evam piyo puthu attā paresaṃ ||

tasmā na hiṃse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi⁶-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti || pañca ca usabha⁷-satāni pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca ca vacchatarī-satāni pañca

¹ S¹⁻² kociñño ; S³ koci añño. ² S² and B. add ti. ³ SS. otarivā. ⁴ SS. omit te. ⁵ SS. disā anupari°. ⁶ B. Pasenadissa. ⁷ S. vusabha, further on usabha.

ca aja-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni¹ thûñûpanitâni² honti yaññatthâya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ³ pessâ⁴ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi dañḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ parikammâni karonti⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piñḍâya pâvisiṃsu⁶ || Sâvatthiyaṃ piñḍâya caritvâ paccabhattaṃ piñḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamisaṃ || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisidisaṃ || Ekam antaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti⁷ || Pañca ca usabha-satâni pañca ca vacchata-satâni pañca vacchatarî-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni thûñûpanitâni honti yaññatthâya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ pessâ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi dañḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ⁸ parikammâni karontîti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthayo abbâsi || ||

Assamedhaṃ⁹ purisamedhaṃ || sammâpâsaṃ vâjapeyyaṃ¹⁰ ||
niraggaḷaṃ mahârambhâ¹¹ || na te honti mahapphalâ || ||

ajelakâ gâvo ca || vividhâ yattha haññare ||

na tam sammaggatâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino || ||

Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ || yajanti anukûlaṃ sadâ ||

ajelakâ ca gâvo ca || vividhâ n-ettha haññare || ||

etaṃ sammaggatâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino ||

etaṃ yajetha medhâvi || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||

etaṃ hi yajamânassa || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ||

yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasidanti ca devatâ ti || ||

§ 10. *Bandhana.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññâ Pasenadinâ kosalena¹² mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito hoti || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi¹³ appekacce saṅkhalikâhi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ usabha; S¹ ubha, further on usabha. ² B. thunu°; C. thunû°. ³ B. adds dâsîtvâ here and further on. ⁴ B. pesâ. ⁵ § 3 = Puggala IV. 24. 3. ⁶ SS. pavisiṃsu. ⁷ SS. omit hoti. ⁸ B. rodamânâ. ⁹ B. and C. sassamedham. ¹⁰ B. vâcâpeyyam; C. râjapeyyam. ¹¹ SS. add mahâyaññâ. ¹² S¹ Pasenadi kosalena. ¹³ S¹ annûhi; B. addûhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsimsu ¹ || Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upsaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || || Idha bhante raññā Pasenadinā ² kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhī ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ vīditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhîrā ||

yad āyasam dārujaṃ pabbajañ ca || ||

sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu ||

puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā ||

etam daḷham bandhanam āhu dhîrā ||

ohāriṇaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuñcaṃ ||

etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti ||

anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyāti ⁴ || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Daharo Puriso Rājā || Piya Attāna ³-rakkhito ||

Appakā Atthakaraṇa ⁵ || Mallikā Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. Jaṭilo.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātu-pāsāde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṅhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bahidvāra-koṭṭhake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upsaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S³ (and also S²) omit Sāvattthim° pāvīsimsu. ² So all the MSS. ³ SS. attena. ⁴ See Dhammapada, verse 346. ⁵ B. attakārakā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca¹ jaṭilā satta ca ni-
gaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasātakā satta ca paribbājakā
paruḥha-kaccha-nakha-lomā khârividham² âdâya Bhagavato
avidûre atikkamanti || ||

4. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo utthâyâsanâ ekam-
sam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ dakkhiṇa-jânu-maṇḍalam patha-
viyaṃ nihantvâ || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca ni-
gaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasātakā satta ca paribbājakā
ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ tikkhattuṃ nâmaṃ sâvesi || || Râjâ-
ham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo râjâham bhante Pasenadi-
kosalo ti || ||

5. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu³
sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu⁴
sattasu ca ekasātakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bha-
gavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhi-
vâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

6. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bha-
gantam etad avoca || || Ye te⁵ bhante loke arahanto vâ
arahatta-maggaṃ vâ samâpannâ ete tesam aññatarâ ti || ||

7. Dujjânaṃ kho etam mahârâja tayâ gihinâ kâma-bhoginâ
putta-sambâdha-samayaṃ⁶ ajjhâvasantena kâsika-candanam
paccanubhontena mâlâ-gandha-vilepanam dhârayantena jâta-
rûparajataṃ sâdiyantena ime vâ arahanto ime vâ arahanta-
maggaṃ samâpannâ ti ||

8. Samvâsena kho mahârâja sîlam veditabbaṃ || taṃ ca
kho dîghena addhunâ⁷ na itaram⁸ || manasi-karotâ no ama-
nasi karotâ⁹ || paññâvatâ no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohârena kho mahârâja soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ || taṃ
ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaraṃ || manasi-karotâ no amana-
sika-karotâ || paññâvatâ no duppaññena ||

10. Âpadâsu kho mahârâja thâmo veditabbo || so ca kho
dîghena addhunâ na itaram || manasika-karotâ na amanasika-karotâ ||
paññâvatâ no duppaññena ||

¹ Here S² and further on SS. omit ca. ² B. dârividham; C. khârivividham; SS. vividham (omitting dâ-ri or khâ-ri). ³ S²⁻³ omit tesu; SS. omit ca. ⁴ S³ acelakesu. ⁵ SS. yenate. ⁶ S¹⁻² sutta²; S³ sambodha (?); SS. sayanaṃ. ⁷ C. addhana. ⁸ B. has always ittaram; SS. oftentimes; C. has also ittaram. ⁹ B. amanasikârâ always.

11. Sâkacchâya kho¹ mahârâja paññâ veditabbâ || sâ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaraṃ || manasi-karotâ no amanasi-karotâ || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idaṃ² bhante Bhagavatâ || || Dujjânaṃ kho etaṃ mahârâja tayâ gihinâ kâmbhaginâ || pe || paññavatâ no duppaññenâ ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisâ carâ³ ocarakâ⁴ janapadam ocaritâ⁵ âgacchanti || tehi pathamam ociṇṇam⁶ ahaṃ pacchâ osâpayissami⁷ ||

14. Idâni te bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavâhetvâ sunhâtâ suvilittâ kappitakesamassu odâtavathâ⁸ pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricârayissantîti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ etaṃ atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarûpena naro sujâno ||
na vissase⁹ ittara-dassaṇena ||
susaññâtânaṃ¹⁰ hi viyañjanaena ||
asaññatâ lokam imaṃ caranti ||
Patirûpako mattikakuṇḍalo¹¹ va ||
lohaddhamâso¹² va suvaṇṇachanno ||
caranti eke¹³ parivârachannâ ||
anto-asuddhâ bahi-sobhamânâ ti¹⁴ || ||

§ 2. Pañca-râjâno.

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannaṃ râjûnaṃ Pasenadipamukhânaṃ pañcahi kâma-guṇehi samappitânaṃ samaṅgibhûtânaṃ paricârayamânânaṃ ayam anarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmânam aggan-ti || ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rûpâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahaṃsu || saddâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam evam âhaṃsu || gandhâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam

¹ S¹⁻² sakacchâ kho°. ² So S¹; S²⁻³ omit the word; B. cidam. ³ SS. corâ.
⁴ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ okacarâ; S² okâcarâ. ⁵ SS. otarivâ. ⁶ SS. otinṇam.
⁷ S¹⁻² oyâyissâmi; S³ obhâyissâmi. ⁸ SS. odâtavathavasana. ⁹ S¹⁻² vissahc.
¹⁰ S¹⁻² susaññâtânaṃ. ¹¹ SS. mattikâ°. ¹² SS. lohaddha°. ¹³ B. loke.
¹⁴ SS. sobhamâneti.

âhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te rājāno¹ nāsakkhimsu aññaṃ aññaṃ saññāpetuṃ² || ||

4. Atha kho³ rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etad avoca || ||
 Âyāma marisā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etam atthaṃ paṭipucchissāma⁴ ||
 Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma ti⁵ || ||

5. Evam marisā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu || ||

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhākaṃ pañcannam rājūnaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kinu kho kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rupâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahaṃsu || rûpâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahaṃsu || saddâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu gandhâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Kinu kho bhante kâmanam aggan-ti || ||

8. Manāpa-pariyantam⁶ khvāhaṃ mahârāja pañcasu⁷ kāmagaṇesu aggan-ti vadāmi || Te ca⁸ mahârāja rûpâ ekaccassa⁹ manāpâ honti te ca¹⁰ rûpâ ekaccassa amanāpâ honti || Yehi ca yo¹¹ rûpehi attamano hoti paripuñña-saṅkappo so tehi rûpehi aññaṃ rûpam uttaritaram¹² vâ pañitaram vâ na pattheti || te tassa rûpâ paramâ honti || te tassa rûpâ anuttarâ honti || ||

9. Te ca mahârāja saddâ || pe || Te¹³ ca mahârāja gandhâ || Te ca mahârāja rasâ || Te ca mahârāja poṭṭhabbâ ekaccassa manāpâ honti¹⁴ || Te ca poṭṭhabbâ ekaccassa amanāpâ honti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ mahârājāno. ² S² ñāpetuṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁴ S³ aroceyyāma ti ; S¹ Bhagavantam paṭipucchāma ; S² omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval remaining empty, white. ⁵ B. dhāressāmāti. ⁶ SS. manappariyantim (S³ omitting ṃ). ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit su. ⁸ SS. tañce°. ⁹ SS. ekassa. ¹⁰ SS. va. ¹¹ SS. so. ¹² S. uttaritaram ; S² uttataram (?). ¹³ This abridgment is in SS. only. ¹⁴ This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo poṭṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo ||
so tehi poṭṭhabbehi aññaṃ poṭṭhabbam uttaritaraṃ vā pañ-
tatarā vā na pattheti || te tassa poṭṭhabbā paramā honti ||
te tassa poṭṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti || ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko¹ upāsako
tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko
upāsako utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena
Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā patibhāti maṃ Sugatāti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Candanaṅgalikāti² Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-
mukhā tad-anurūpāyā gāthāya abhitthavi³ || ||

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ⁴ sugandhaṃ ||

pāto siyā phullaṃ avītagandhaṃ ||

aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ ||

tapantaṃ ādiccaṃ iv-antalikkhe-ti⁵ || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikam upāsakam
pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-
saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesīti || ||

§ 3. *Doṇapāka.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākaṃ sudam⁶ bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ
bhuttāvīmaṃ mahassāsīmaṃ vīditvā tāyaṃ velāyamaṃ imaṃ gāthamaṃ
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||

mattam jānato laddha-bhojane⁷ ||

tanu tassa⁸ bhavanti vedanā ||

saṅikaṃ jīrati āyu pālayana-ti⁹ || ||

¹ S¹-³ Candanaṅgaliko; S² Candanaṅkaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliyo. ² S² Candanaṅ-
kaliyāti. ³ B. abhitthati. ⁴ B. kokanudam. ⁵ Quoted J. 1. 116. ⁶ C. doṇapāka-
sudam (which it resolves into doṇapakam sudam); B. doṇapākakuram.
⁷ B. °bhojanaṃ. ⁸ B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. ⁹ See Fausböhl's
Dhammapadam, p. 356.

4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mânavo rañño Passenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalō Sudassanaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi || || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇivā mama bhattābhihāre¹ bhāsa || ahaṃ ca te devasikaṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ² nicca-bhikkhaṃ pavatṭayissāmi || ||

6. Evam devāti³ kho Sudassano māṇavo Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā⁴ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇivā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattābhihāre sudaṃ bhāsati || ||

Manujassa⁵ sadā satīmato ||

mattaṃ jānato laddhabhojane⁶ ||

tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||

saṅkama jīrati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalō anupubbena nāḷikodana-paramatāya saṅghāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalō aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto⁷ pāṇinā gattāni anumajjanto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi || ditṭhadhammikenā c-eva samparāyikenā cā ti⁸ || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgāme dve vuttāni.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā mādadhō Ajātasattu⁹ vedehiputto caturāṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā¹⁰ rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalō || rājā kira mādadhō Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā¹¹ mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalō caturāṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam mādadhā Ajātasattaṃ vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

¹ B. repeats bhattābhihāre; S¹⁻² mama bhihāre; S² mama bhihāro. ² S¹⁻² do not repeat kahāpaṇasataṃ. ³ SS. paramam hoti. ⁴ SS. paṭissutvā. ⁵ SS. maṇujassa. ⁶ B. satīmato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. ⁷ B. su-sallikhita². ⁸ S² samparāyike cā ti; S¹ samparāyikenācāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 204). ⁹ B. Ajātasattu, always. ¹⁰ S¹ sannayhitvā; S² sanyahitvā. ¹¹ S¹⁻² sannayhitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim¹ Sāvattim² pāyāsi³ || ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvimsu⁴ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā⁵ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

6. Idha bhante rājā mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā⁶ rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsī || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Mādgham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || || Attha kho bhante rājā ca mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || || Tasmim kho pana⁷ saṅgāme rājā mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam evā rājadhānim⁸ Sāvattim paccuyyāsi || ||

7. Rājā⁹ bhikkhave mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko || rājā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalāyṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjatañ ca¹¹ bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imam rattim dukkham sessati¹² parājito ti || ||

Jayam veram pasavati || dukkam seti parājito ||

upasanto sukham seti || hitvā jayam parājayan-ti¹³ || ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-

¹ B. saṅgāmā rājadhānim. ² S¹ adds yam. ³ B. paccuyyāsi. ⁴ S²⁻³ pavimsu; B. carimsu. ⁵ SS. pavisitvā. ⁶ S² sannayahitvā. ⁷ B. adds bhante. ⁸ B. saṅgāma rājadhānim as above. ⁹ S³ adds hi. ¹⁰ B. adds kho. ¹¹ B. ajjeva. ¹² B. seti. ¹³ See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim senam sannayhitvâ¹ rājānam Pasenadi - kosalam
abbhuyyâsi yena Kâsî || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira mādgho
Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvâ²
mamaṃ abbhuyyâto yena Kâsî ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senam
sannayhitvâ rājānam mādgham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam
paccuyyâti yena Kâsî ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto
rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana
saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam mādgham Ajāta-
sattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāham ca nam agga-
hesi³ || ||

12. Atha kho⁴ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahoṣi || ||
Kiñcāpi kho myāyam⁵ rājā mādgho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto
adubbhantassa⁶ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo
hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño mādghassa Ajātasattusso⁷ vedehi-
puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-
kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā
sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossaj-
jeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño mādghassa
Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyā-
diyitvā || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossajji⁸ || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam
nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvimsu⁹ ||
Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā¹⁰ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-
paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu ||
Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad
avocum || ||

¹ S² sannayhitvā. ² S¹ sannayhitvā; S² sannayhitvā here and in the next paragraph. ³ S¹ aggahehi. ⁴ SS. omit Atha kho. ⁵ S³ mayam. ⁶ S² dubbhantassa; S³ abbhantassa. ⁷ SS. Ajātasattussa. ⁸ So B. and S³ (except the abridgment which is in S³ only); but S¹⁻² intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S² has: jīvantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji); S¹ jīvantam eva nam mevanam ossaji (from the first jīvantam); S³ has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. ⁹ S¹⁻³ pāvimsu. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pavitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi ¹ || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || || Tasmim kho pana ² saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhañ ca nam aggahehi ³ || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalla etad aho si || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa ⁴ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam ratha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti ⁵ || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ⁶ ossajjīti ⁷ || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||

yadā c-aññe ⁸ vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||

thānamhi maññati ⁹ bālo || yāva pāpaṃ na paccati ||

yadā ca paccati pāpaṃ ¹⁰ || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||

hantā labhati ¹¹ hantāram || jetāram labhati ¹² jayaṃ ||

akkosako ca akkosam || rosetārañ ca rosako ¹³ ||

atha kamma-vivaṭṭena || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

¹ B. adds yena kāsī. ² B. adds bhante. ³ S¹ aggahehi as above. ⁴ SS. adubbhassa. ⁵ S³ ossajjeyyan. ⁶ B. omits nam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ (perhaps²) ossajjīti. ⁸ S³ yadācamñā°; S² yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ maññati; S² mañña-tīti. ¹⁰ See Dhammapada, v. 69. ¹¹ SS. labhati hantā. ¹² SS. labhate. ¹³ S³ rosato paṭirosako; S¹⁻² rosato pacarosako.

§ 6. *Dhīta*.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||
3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva¹ devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti || ||
4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamaṇo ahoṣi || ||
5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam anattamaṇaṃ² viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||
Itthīpi hi ekacci³ yā || seyyo⁴ posā⁵ janādhipa ||
medhāvinī silavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||
tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||
tādiso subhāriyā⁶ putto || rajjamaṃ pi anusāsati ti⁷ || ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvattiyamaṃ || ||
2. Ekamaṇṇaṃ nisīdi || || Ekamaṇṇaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantamaṇṇaṃ etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthamaṇṇaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthamaṇṇaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
4. Katamaṇṇaṃ bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthamaṇṇaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthamaṇṇaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti⁹ || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānīci jaṅgamānaṃ¹⁰ paṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṇṇaṃ tesamaṇṇaṃ aggamaṇṇaṃ akkhāyati yad idamaṇṇaṃ mahantena¹¹ || evamaṇṇaṃ eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

¹ SS. omit deva. ² So B; S^{1,2}; S³ anattañcaṇaṃ. ³ All the MSS. ekacci.
⁴ C. seyyā. ⁵ C. seems to read posā; B., SS. posa. ⁶ S² B. tadisā; SS. subhāriyā. ⁷ B. anussāsati. ⁸ B. samadhigayha; C. samatigeyha. ⁹ S¹ adds āyamaṇṇaṃ ārogyamaṇṇaṃ. ¹⁰ B. jaṅgalānaṃ. ¹¹ B. mahantaṭṭhena.

ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikam c-eva
attham samparâyikam câ ti || ||

6. Âyum âroggiyam¹ vaṇṇam || saggam uccâkulinatam² ||
ratiyo patthayantena³ || ulârâ aparâparâ || ||
appamâdam pasamsanti || puññakriyâsu paṇḍitâ ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhâti paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparâyiko || ||
atthâbhisamayâ dhîro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatîti⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Appamâda* (2).

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam nisîdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evam ce-
taso parivitakko udapâdi || Svâkhyâtô⁵ Bhagavatâ dhammo ||
so ca kho kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampa-
vaṅkassa || no pâpa-mittassa no papa-sahâyassa no pâpa-
sampavaṅkassâ ti⁶ || ||

3. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || svâkhyâtô
mahârâja mayâ dhammo || so ca kho kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-
sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkassa || no pâpa-mittassa no pâpa-
sahâyassa no pâpa-sampavaṅkassâ ti || ||

4. Ekam idâham⁷ mahârâja samayam Sakkesu⁸ viharâmi
Sakyânam⁹ nigame¹⁰ || ||

5. Atho kho mahârâja Ânando bhikkhu yenâham ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ ekam antam
nisîdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho mahârâja Ânando bhikkhu
maṃ etad avoca || || Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacari-
yassa yad idam kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-
sampavaṅkatâ ti || ||

6. Evam vuttâham mahârâja¹¹ Ânandam bhikkhum etad
avocam¹² || Mâ h-evam Ânanda mâ h-evam Ânanda || saka-
lam eva h-idam Ânanda¹³ brahmacariyam yad idam kalyâṇa-

¹ SS. âroggiyam. ² S¹ ubba (ucca ?) kuli^o; B. uccâkuli^o. ³ So B. and C.; SS. patthayâna; SS. ^okiriya^o. ⁴ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 59-60). ⁵ SS. svâkhhâtô here and further on. ⁶ B. sampa-vaṅkassa. ⁷ So all the MSS. ⁸ S¹ adds nâgarakaṇṇâ; S^{2,3} nâgarakam. ⁹ S² omits sakyânam. ¹⁰ B. nigâmo; S¹ nigamo; S³ gâme; S² game. The true reading of the whole is sakkaram nâma sakyânam nigame. ¹¹ S³ etam maham (with erasure); S² Eva . . . râja, the interval being left empty. ¹² S³ avocum. ¹³ SS. omit Ânanda.

mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkatâ || kalyâṇa-mittassa etam¹ Ânanda bhikkhuno pâṭikaṅkham kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkassa ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhâvessati ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bahulî-karissati² ||

7. Kathaṃ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṅko ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bahulî-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditṭhim bhâveti viveka-nissitaṃ virâga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇamim̃ || sammâ-saṅkappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjivam bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmaṃ sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ-samâdhiṃ bhâveti viveka-nissitaṃ virâga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇamim̃ || || Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṅko ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhâveti ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bahulî karoti ||

9. Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kâlyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkatâ ti || ||

10. Mamaṃ hi³ Ânanda kalyâṇa-mittam âgamma jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhammâ sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhidhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ⁴ parimuccanti || maraṇa-dhammâ sattâ maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukka-domanass-upâyâsa-dhammâ sattâ soka-parideva-dukka-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti⁵ || Iminâ kho etam⁶ Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkatâti⁷ || ||

11. Tasmât iha te mahârâja evaṃ sikkhitabbam || kalyâṇa-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṅko ti⁸ || evaṃ hi te mahârâja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyâṇa-mittassa te mahârâja kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkassa ayam

¹ SS. °idam. ² SS. °karissatî. ³ SS. omit hi. ⁴ B. vyâdhitto. ⁵ SS. parimuccantî. ⁶ SS. evaṃ. ⁷ This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vago of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikâya,—the Mahâvago); it is entitled Upaddha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). ⁸ All this phrase is omitted by S³.

eko dhammo upanissâya vihâtabbo appamâdo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya itthâgârassa evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya khattiyânam pi anuyuttânam¹ evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || || Handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya negamajânapadassa² pi evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya attâ pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthâgâram pi guttam rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhâgâram pi³ guttam rakkhitam bhavissatîti || ||

16. Bhoge pathhayamânaena || uḷâre aparâpare ||
appamâdam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyâsu⁴ paṇḍitâ ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhâtî paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparâyiko ||
atthâbhisamayâdhiro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatîti⁵ || ||
§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyam seṭṭhi gahapati kâlakato⁶ || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || asîti⁷ bhante satasahassâni hiraññass-eva || ko

¹ B. anuyuttânam (Cf. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S². ² B. nigama-janapadassa. ³ S²⁻³ omit kosa. ⁴ SS. kiriyâsu. ⁵ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). ⁶ B. kâlakato here and further on. ⁷ B. adds ca.

pana vâdo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setṭhissa gahapatisa evarūpo bhatabhogo ahosi || kaṇḍajakam¹ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sâṇaṃ dhâreti tipakkhavasanaṃ² || || Evarūpo yānabhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇacchattakena dhâriyamānenā ti || ||

4. Evam etaṃ mahârâja evam etaṃ mahârâja || asappuriso kho mahârâja ulāre bhoge labhitvā n-ev-attānam³ sukheti pīneti || na mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti || na puttadāram sukheti pīneti || na dāsa-kammakaraporise sukheti pīneti || na mittāmacce sukheti pīneti⁴ || na samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu⁵ uddhaggi-kaṃ⁶ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaḅḅikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || || Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne rājāno vā haranti || corā vā haranti || aggi vā dahati⁷ || udakam vā vahati || appiyā vā dāyadā⁸ haranti || || Evaṃ sante⁹ mahârâja bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogaṃ ||

5. Seyyathāpi mahârâja amanussaṭṭhāne pokkharanī acchodakā¹⁰ sītodakā¹¹ sātodakā¹² setakā¹³ supatitṭhā¹⁴ ramaṇiyā || taṃ jano¹⁵ n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahāyeyya na yathā paccayaṃ vā kareyya || evaṃ hi taṃ mahârâja udakaṃ sammā aparibhuñjīyamānam parikkhayaṃ gaccheyya no paribhogaṃ || || Evaṃ eva¹⁶ kho mahârâjā asappuriso ulāre bhoge labhitvā n-ev-attānaṃ sukheti pīneti¹⁷ || pe || Evaṃ sante bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogaṃ || ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahârâja ulāre bhoge labhitvā attānam sukheti pīneti mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti dāsa-kammakara-porise sukheti pīneti mittāmacce sukheti pīneti samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaḅḅikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammāparibhuñjamāne n-eva rājāno

¹ S² ka (or ta ?) nākajakam ; C. kânâjakam ; B. kaṇḍekam. ² SS. dhâretīti-pakkha°. ³ S³ neva attānam ; S² nevaputtānam. ⁴ So S² ; S³ pīneti (twice) pīneti (thrice) ; B. pīneti ; S¹ pīneti (once) jīneti (four times). ⁵ B. samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu. ⁶ SS. uddhaggiyaṃ. ⁷ S³ dayhati. ⁸ SS. add vā. ⁹ B. sate. ¹⁰ SS. acchodikā. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ sītodikā ; S¹ sītōdīkā. ¹² S¹ sātōdikā ; omitted by S²⁻³ ; explained by C. ¹³ B. setokā. ¹⁴ S³ āpatitṭhā ; S¹ ā° corrected in su°. ¹⁵ S¹⁻² rājāno ; S³ mahājano. ¹⁶ S¹⁻² evam evaṃ. ¹⁷ B. pīpeti ; S³ pīneti (here), pīneti (four times) ; S¹ jīneti always.

haranti na corâ haranti na aggi ðahati na udakam vahati na appiyâ pi dâyâdâ haranti || || Évam sante mahârâja bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7. Seyyathâpi mahârâja gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre pokkharanî acchodakâ sîtodakâ sâtodakâ¹ setakâ supatitthâ ramañiyâ || tam ca² jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahâyeyya pi yathâpaccayam pi kâreyya || evam hi tam mahârâja udakam sammâparibhuñjamañam³ paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam⁴ || || Évam eva kho mahârâja sappuriso ulâre bhoge labhivâ attânam sukheti || pe || Évam sante bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayan-ti || ||

8. Amanussatthâne udakam vasitam ||
 tad apeyyamânam parisosam eti ||
 evam dhanam kâ-puriso labhivâ ||
 n-ev-attanâ bhuñjati⁵ no dadâti || ||
 dhîro ca viññû⁶ adhigamma bhoge ||
 so bhuñjati⁷ kiccakaro ca hoti ||
 so nâtî-sangham nisabho bharitvâ⁴ ||
 anindito saggam upeti ðhânan-ti ||

§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2°).

1. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyam setthi-gahapati kâlakato || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || satam bhante satasahassâni⁸ hiraññassa || ko pana vâdo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapatissa evarûpo bhattabhogo aho si kañâjakam bhuñjati bilaṅga-dutiyam || || Evarûpo vatthabhogo aho si || sânam dhâreti⁹ ti-

¹ SS. acchodikâ sîtodikâ sâtodikâ; B. °setodâkâ. ² SS. omits ca. ³ B. bhuññiyamânam. ⁴ SS. gaccheyyamâno parisosam. ⁵ SS. paribhuñjati. ⁶ S¹ viññû. ⁷ So S² only; S¹⁻² have haritvâ; S² has nisaho (for nisabho); B. °saṅghe na (or ni?) sabhâ caritvâ. ⁸ SS. °sahasânam. ⁹ SS. dhareti.

pakkhavasanaṃ || Evarūpo yāna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || bhūta-pubbaṃ so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhiṃ¹ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ² piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samaṇassa piṇḍan-ti vatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi datvā ca pana pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-karā vā bhūñjeyyun-ti³ || bhātu ca pana ekaputtaṃ⁴ sâpateyyassa kâraṇā jīvitā voropesi || ||

4. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhiṃ⁵ paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kammaṃ vipākena⁶ sattakkhattum sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajji⁷ || tass-eva kammaṃ vipākāvesena imissā yeva Sāvattiyaṃ⁸ sattakkhattum seṭṭhittam⁸ kâresi || ||

5. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati datvā pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-karā vā bhūñjeyyun-ti⁹ || tassa kammaṃ vipākena nâssulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nâssulārāya vattha-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nâssulārāya yāna-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nâssulārāya pañcannaṃ kâma-guṇānaṃ bhogāya cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati bhātuca¹⁰ pana ekaputtakaṃ¹¹ sâpateyyassa kâraṇā jīvitā voropesi || tassa kammaṃ vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni¹² bahūni vassa-sahassāni bahūni vassa-sata-sahassāni niraye paccittha || tass-eva kammaṃ vipākāvesena idam¹³ sattamam aputtakaṃ sâpateyyam rāja¹⁴-kosam paveseti¹⁵ || tassa kho pana¹⁶ mahārāja seṭṭhissa gahapatissa¹⁷ purāṇam ca puññam parikkhīnam navañ ca puññam anupacitaṃ || || Ajja pana mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruva-niraye paccatīti || ||

7. Evam bhante seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruvaṃ nirayam uppanno¹⁸ ti || ||

¹ B. Taggara°; S¹ Nagara°; S² Gara°. ² B. paccekasambuddhaṃ here and further on. ³ S¹⁻² bhūñjeyyanti. ⁴ S¹⁻² bhātuca; S³ ekaputtakaṃ; B. ekam-puttakam. ⁵ SS. Tagarasikkhiṃ (S¹ Nagara°); B. Taggarasikkhiṃ (as above) ⁶ S²⁻³ kammavipākena. ⁷ B. upapajji. ⁸ S²⁻³ seṭṭhattam; B. seṭṭhaggam. ⁹ S¹ bhūñjeyyanti. ¹⁰ SS. bhātuca. ¹¹ B. ekam°. ¹² SS. omit vassasatāni. ¹³ SS. idha. ¹⁴ S¹ rājā. ¹⁵ B. pavesanti; S² pasevaseti. ¹⁶ B. omits pana. ¹⁷ S²⁻³ omit seṭṭhissa ga°. ¹⁸ B. upapanno.

8. Evam mahârāja setṭhi gahapati Mahâroruve niraye¹
uppanno ti || ||
9. Dhaññaṃ dhanam rajataṃ jâtarûpaṃ ||
pariggahaṃ vâ pi² yad atthi kiñci ||
dâsâ kammakarâ pessâ³ ye c-assa⁴ anujîvino ||
sabbam nâdâya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa⁵-gâ-
minam || ||
10. Yañ ca karoti kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||
taṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||
tañc-assa anugaṃ hoti || châyâvâ anapâyini⁶ || ||
11. Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayaṃ samparâyikaṃ ||
puññâni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhâ honti pañinan-ti⁷ || |
Dutiyo vaggo ||
Tass-uddânam || ||
Jâṭilâ⁸ Pañcarâjâno || Doṇapâkakurena ca⁹ ||
Saṅgâmena¹⁰ dve vuttâni || Dhitarâ dve Appamadena ca ||
Aputtakena dve vuttâ || vaggo tena vuccatîti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGA.

§ 1. Puggala.¹¹

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pase-
nadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Cattâro me mahârâja
puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ || ||

3. Katame cattâro || || Tamo tama-parâyano || tamo joti-
parâyano || Joti tama-parâyano || Joti joti-parâyano || ||

4. Kathañca mahârâjâ puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||
Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti
caṇḍâla-kule vâ vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule
vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde¹² app-anna-pâna-bbojane kasira

¹ S³ °roruvaniraye; B. roruvamirayaṃ upapannoti. ² B. pi; S¹⁻³ cāpi.
³ B. pesā. ⁴ SS. ye vassa. ⁵ B. nikkhīpa; C. nikkhepa. ⁶ B. anupāyini.
⁷ See above, I. 4. ⁸ S² Jaṭilo; S¹-lā. ⁹ SS. doṇa. ¹⁰ SS. Saṅgāme. ¹¹ Most of this
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. ¹² SS. dalidde.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo vâ hoti kuṇi vâ khaijo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena ducçaritam carati || vâcâya ducçaritam carati || manasâ ducçaritam carati || || so kâyena ducçaritam caritâ vâcâya ducçaritam caritvâ manasâ ducçaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ uppajjati¹ || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâraṃ gaccheya || tamâ vâ tamaṃ gaccheya || lohita-malâ vâ lohita-malaṃ vâ gaccheya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||

5. Kathaṃ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâla-kule va vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo² labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo vâ kuṇi vâ khaijo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritam carati vâcâya sucaritam carati manasâ sucaritam carati || || so kâyena sucaritam caritvâ vâcâya sucaritam caritvâ manasâ sucaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallaṅkam âroheyya || pallaṅkâ vâ³ assapitthim âroheyya || assa-pitthiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁴ pâsadam âroheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6. Kathaṃ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmana-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

¹ B. upapajjati always. ² S¹⁻² °ghâsacchâdano. ³ S¹⁻² pallaṅkam vâ.
⁴ S² hatthikkhandham vâ.

hûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe¹ pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pāsādiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccharitaṃ carati || vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati manasâ duccharitaṃ carati || so kâyena duccharitaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccharitaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccharitaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pāsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ² pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkâ vâ pathaviṃ³ oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakaraṃ oroheyya⁴ || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathaṃ ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇe pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pāsādiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallaṅkâ vâ⁵ pallaṅkaṃ saṅkameyya || assapiṭṭhiyâ va assa-piṭṭhim saṅkameyya || hatthikkandhâ vâ⁶ hatthikkandham saṅkameyya || pāsâdâ va pāsâdam saṅkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

¹ B. °vatthupakaraṇe here and further on. ² SS. omit vâ. ³ SS. pathaviyaṃ. ⁴ B. paviseyya. ⁵ S¹⁻² pallaṅkaṃ vâ. ⁶ S¹⁻² hatthikkandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahârâja puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim || ||

9. Daliddo puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||
kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-diṭṭhi anâdaro || ||
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâpi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake¹ ||
akkosati² paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||
dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam³ bhojanam ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
upeti nirayam ghoram || tamo-tama-parâyano || ||

10. Daliddo puriso râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||
dadâti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || avyagga-manaso naro || ||
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||
uṭṭhâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati ||
dadamânam na vâreti⁴ || yâcamânânam bhojanam⁵ ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
upeti tidivam ṭhânam || tamo-joti-parâyano || ||

11. Aḍḍho ve⁶ puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||
kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-diṭṭhi anâdaro || ||
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||
akkosati paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||
dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam bhojanam ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno jarâdhipa ||
upeti nirayam ghoram || joti-tama-parâyano || ||

12. Aḍḍho ve puriso⁷ râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||
dadâti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || abyaggamanaso naro
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññevâpi vanibbake ||
uṭṭhâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati || ||
dadamânam na vâreti⁸ || yâcamânânam bhojanam⁹ ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
upeti tidivam ṭhânam || joti-joti-parâyano-ti || ||

§ 2. *Ayyakâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pâsenadi-kosalam

¹ SS. vanibbake always. ² S² aññesati; S¹⁻³ also, but with erasement of ñño, and interlinear adjunction of kho. ³ S¹⁻³ yâcamânâna bho° always; S² three times. ⁴ SS. dadamânam nivâreti (S¹ adds na under the line before nivâreti). ⁵ S² yâcamânâ bho°. ⁶ SS. omit ve here and further on. ⁷ SS. omit ve, add mahâ. ⁸ Same remarks as above. ⁹ B. yâcamânâna bho°.

Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja
âgacchasi divâdivassâti || ||

3. Ayyakâ¹ me bhante kâlakatâ² jîṇṇâ vuḍḍhâ³ mahallikâ
addhagatâ vayo anuppattâ vîsa-vassa-satikâ jâtiyâ⁴ || ||

4. Ayyakâ kho pana me bhante piyâ ahosi⁵ manâpâ || ||
Hatthi-ratanena ce pâham⁶ bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ
kâlam akâsîti || hatthiratanam pâham dadeyyam mâ me
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Assa-ratanena ce pâham bhante
labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || assa-ratanam
pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Gâma-
varena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam
akâsîti || gâma-varam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam
akâsîti || || Janapadena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || janapadam pâham dadeyyam mâ me
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || ||

5. Sabbe sattâ mahârâja maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyo-
sânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yâva subhâsitam
idam⁷ bhante Bhagavatâ || sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ
maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja sabbe sattâ
maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||
Seyyathâpi mahârâja yâni kânici kumbhakâraka-bhâjanâni
âmakâni c-eva pakkâni ca || sabbâni tâni bhedana-dhammâni
bhedana-pariyosânâni bhedanam anatîtâni || evam eva kho
mahârâja sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ
maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattâ marissanti || maraṇantam hi jîvitam ||
yathâ kammaṃ gamissanti || puñña-pâpa-phalûpagâ⁸ || ||
nirayam pâpa-kammantâ || puñña-kammâ ca⁹ sugga-
tim¹⁰ || ||

Tasmâ kareyya kalyâṇam || nicayam samparâyikaṃ ||
puññâni paralokasmim || patitṭhâ honti pâṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ayyikâ always. ² B. kâlam katâ ³ SS. vuddhâ. ⁴ SS. vîsam vassa°. ⁵ B. hoti. ⁶ SS. pâham always. ⁷ cidam. ⁸ SS. phalûpagam. ⁹ S² kammâ-
nâ (ntâ?). ¹⁰ B. S² sugatim. ¹¹ See above, II. 10.

§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sāvattھیyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||

3. Tayo kho mahārāja lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Doso kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Moho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

5. Ime kho mahārāja tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyā ti || ||

6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpa-cetasam ||

hiṃsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram¹ va samphalan-ti² || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sāvattھیyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu³ kho bhante dānaṃ dātābbaṅ-ti || ||

3. Yattha kho mahārāja cittaṃ pasīdati ti || ||

4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

5. Aññaṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja kattha dānaṃ dātābbaṃ || aññaṃ pan-etaṃ kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Sīlavato kho mahārāja dinnam mahapphalaṃ no tathā dussīle || || Tena hi⁴ mahārāja taññ-eva-etha paripucchissāmi⁵ || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

6. Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam saṅgāmo samupabbuḷho⁶ || || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

¹ S¹.² tañcasāraṇa°. ² Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed. ³ S¹.³ kathānu; S² kathānu. ⁴ S¹.² teneva. ⁵ SS. paripucchāmi. ⁶ B. sam-uppabyūḷho always.

upāsano bhîrû¹ chambhî utrâsî palâyî² || bhareyyâsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca³ te tâdisena purisena || ||

7. Nâham bhante bhareyyaṃ taṃ purisaṃ na ca⁴ me attho⁵ tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

8. Atha âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro asikkhito || Atha âgaccheyya vessakumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumaro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tâdisena purisenâ ti⁶ || ||

9. Taṃ kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddhaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam sangâmo samupabbûlho || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro sikkhito⁷ kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû⁸ acchambhî⁹ anutrâsî apalâyî¹⁰ bhareyyâsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

10. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisaṃ attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

11. Atha¹¹ âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya vessa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumâro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhîrû acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî¹² || bhareyyâsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

12. Bhareyyâhaṃ bhante tam purisaṃ attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahârâja yasmâ kasmâ ce¹³ pi kulâ¹⁴ agarismâ anagâriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-vippahîno pañcaṅga-samannâgato || tasmîṃ dinnam mahapphalam¹⁵ || ||

14. Katamâni pañca aṅgâni¹⁶ pahînâni¹⁷ honti || Kâma-cchando pahîno hoti || Vyâpâdo pahîno hoti || Thînamiddham pahînaṃ hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahînaṃ hoti || Vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti || Imâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi¹⁸ samannâgato hoti || asekkhena silakkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena samâdhik-khandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

¹ B. bhirû°; SS bhîrûcchambhî. ² S¹⁻³ palâyî. ³ S¹⁻² atth eva; S³ attho va ⁴ B. va. ⁵ SS. attho va me. ⁶ All this paragraph is omitted by S^{2,3}, added between the lines by S¹, with some slight differences in the abridgment. ⁷ B. su-sikkhito. ⁸ B. S^{2,3} abhîrû. ⁹ B. achambhî. ¹⁰ B. apalâyasi. ¹¹ SS. add kho. ¹² S³ apalâyî here and above; B. anapalâyî. ¹³ S^{1,2} omit kasmâ; B. tasmâ; S² has yasmânce. ¹⁴ S¹ kusalâ. ¹⁵ B. adds hoti. ¹⁶ B. pañcaṅgâni. ¹⁷ S^{1,3} vippahînâni. ¹⁸ B. pañcahaṅgehi here and further on.

samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññâna-dassana-kkhandhena samannâgato hoti || || Imehi pañca aṅgehi samannâgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahîne pañcaṅga-samannâgate dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || la || satthâ ¹ || ||

Issattam ² balaviriyañca || yasmim vijjetha mâṇave ³ ||
 taṃ yuddhattho bhare râjâ ⁴ || nâsûram ⁵ jâti-paccayâ || ||
 tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammâ ⁶ yasmim patitṭhitâ ||
 tam ariyavuttiṃ ⁷ medhâvî ⁸ || hîna-jaccam pi pûjaye || ||
 kâraye assame ramme || vâsayettha bahussute ||
 papañcavivane kayirâ || dugge saṅkamanâni ca || ||
 Annaṃ pânam khâdaniyaṃ || vattha-senâsanâni ca || ||
 dadeyya uju-bhûtesu || vipprasanna cetasâ || ||
 yathâ hi meghe thanayaṃ || vijjumâlî satakkatu ⁹ ||
 thalaṃ ninnañca pureti || abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ || ||
 tath-eva saddho sutavâ || abhisankhacca ¹⁰ bhojanaṃ ||
 vanibbake tappayati || anna-pânaṃ paṇḍito ||
 âmodamâno ¹¹ pakireti || detha dethâ ti bhâsati || ||
 taṃ hi-ssa gajjitaṃ hoti || devasseva pavassato ||
 sâ puññadhârâ vipulâ || dâtâram abhivassatîti || ||

§ 5. *Pabbatûpamaṃ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahârâja âgacchasi || ||

3. Yâni tâni bhante raññam ¹² khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânaṃ kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitânaṃ janapadatthâvariyaṃ pattânaṃ mahantaṃ pathavîmaṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantânaṃ râja-karaṇiyâni bhavanti ¹³ || tesvâham etarahi ussukkam âpanno-ti || ||

4. Taṃ kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha te puriso

¹ This phrase is omitted by SS. ² S^{1,3} issattham. ³ S³ mâṇave. ⁴ B. bhareyyâtha. ⁵ S^{2,3} sûram. ⁶ B. soraccam || dhammâ. ⁷ B. omits tam; S¹ nam. ⁸ SS. medhâvim. ⁹ So S³ only; B. and S^{1,2} satakkaku; C. satakkuku (explaining sataikharo). ¹⁰ SS. abhisankhata. ¹¹ C. anumodamâno. ¹² S² rañño corrected to raññam in S³, perhaps also in S¹. ¹³ SS. santi.

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi¹ || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tatth-addasam mahantam pabbatam abbasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento² âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la³ || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tattha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇīyam taṃ karohīti || || Evarûpe te mahârâja mahati⁴ mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye⁵ dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyan-ti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya⁶ puññakiriyâyâ ti⁷ || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho⁸ te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmarañam || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇīyan-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâyâ⁹ || ||

9. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitânam janapada thâvariya-pattânam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantânam hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarañe || ||

10. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam || pe || ajjhâvasantânam assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || patti-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

¹ SS. jâneyya always. ² B. nipphoṭento always. ³ SS. pe. ⁴ SS. mahati.
⁵ B. manussakâyê. ⁶ B. kusalacariyâya always. ⁷ Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. ⁸ SS. omit kho. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhânam natthi gati¹ natthi visayo adhi-
vattamâne jarâmarañe || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmiñ râjakule mantino
mahâmattâ || ye pahonti² âgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-
yitum³ || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhânam natthi gati⁴
natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarañe || ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana⁵ bhante imasmiñ râjakule pahu-
tam⁶ suvaṇṇam bhûmigatañ c-eva vehâsaṭṭhañca yena mayam
pahoma âgate paccatthike dhanena upalâpetum || tesam pi
bhante dhana-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-
vattamâne jarâmarañe || ||

13. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarañe kim assa
karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusala-
kiriyaṇa puññakiriyaṇa ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja adhivatta-
mâne ca te⁷ jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhamma-
cariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyaṇa puññakiriyaṇa ti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || la || satthâ || ||

Yathâ pi selâ vipulâ || nabham âhacca pabbatâ ||
samantânupariyeyyum⁸ || nipphoṭento catuddisâ ||
evam jarâ ca maccu ca⁹ || adhivattanti¹⁰ pâṇino¹¹ || ||
Khattiye brâhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍâla-pukkuse ||
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evâbhimaddati || ||
na tattha hatthînam¹² bhûmi || na rathânam na pattiyaṇa ||
na câpi manta-yuddhena || sakkâ jetum dhanena vâ || ||
Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhîro saddham nivesaye || ||
Yo dhammacârî kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pacca sagge pamodatîti¹³ || ||

Kosala-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Puggalo Ayyakâ¹⁴ Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamaṃ ||
desitam buddhasetṭhena || imaṃ Kosalam pañcakam || ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit natthigati. ² B. yesam honti. ³ S¹⁻³ add here tesam pi bhedayi-
tum. ⁴ SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. ⁵ SS. omit pana. ⁶ B. ba-
hutam. ⁷ B. omits ca te. ⁸ S¹⁻³ samantâ anupariyeyyum. ⁹ S³ marañañ ca.
¹⁰ S² has only evam—ttanti pâṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining
empty. ¹¹ B. pâṇine. ¹² S² hatthîna. ¹³ SS. sagge ca modatîti. ¹⁴ B. Ayyikâ.

BOOK IV.—MÂRA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarâyâ tîre Ajapâla-nigrodha-mûle¹ pathamâbhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Mutto vatamhi tâya dukkara-kârikâyâ || sâdhu mutto vatamhi tâya anatta-samhitâyâ dukkara-kârikâyâ || sâdhu t̥hito sato² bodhiṃ³ samajjhagan-ti⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato cetasâ ceto-parivittakam aññaya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjabhâsi || ||

Tapo-kammâ apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mânava || asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam⁵ aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi paccabhâsi⁶ || ||

Anatta-saṅhitam ūatvâ || yaṃ kiñci aparaṃ⁷ tapaṃ || sabbânatthâvahaṃ⁸ hoti || piyârittam⁹ va dhammanim¹⁰ || || sîlam samâdhi-paṇṇaṇca || maggam bodhâya bhâvayaṃ || patto-smi paramaṃ suddhiṃ || nihato tvaṃ asi antakâti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyiti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Nâgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarâyâ tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe pathamâ-

¹ B. Ajapâla-nigrodhe. ² B. sâdhu vatamhi. ³ S^{2,3} bodhi. ⁴ B. samajjhagunti. ⁵ B. suddham || suddhimaggâ. ⁶ S^{1,2} paccajjhâsi. ⁷ So B. and C.; SS. amaram. ⁸ S^{1,3} sabbânatthâ. ⁹ B. piyârittam; C. thiyârittam. ¹⁰ So C.; SS. vammaṇi (or °ti); C. dhammani. ¹¹ B. antaram adhâyiti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ratt-andhakâra-timisâyam¹ ajjhokâse² nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati³ || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo mahantam hatthirâjavanṇam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathâpi nâma mahâ aritṭhako⁴ maṇi evam assa sîsam hoti || seyyathâpi nâma suddham rūpiyam evam assa dantâ honti || seyyathâpi nâma mahatî naṅgalasîsâ⁵ evam assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Samsâram dîgham addhânam || vaṇṇam katvâ subhâ-subham ||

alan-te tena pâpima || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi⁶ || ||

§ 3. *Subham.*

1. Uruvelâyam viharati⁷ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ratt-andhakâra-timisâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-haṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti subhâ c-eva asubhâ ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Samsâram dîgham addhânam || vaṇṇam katvâ subhâ-subham ||

alan-te tena pâpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca⁸ susaṃvutâ ||

na te Mâra vasânugâ || na te Mârassa paccegû ti⁹ || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro || la || tatth-ev-antaradhâyi⁶ || ||

¹ B. and C. °timisâya. ² So SS. and C.; B. abbhokâse always. ³ S¹⁻² phusâyâti. ⁴ SS. mahârîtṭhako. ⁵ S¹⁻³ naṅgalisâ; S² naṅgâlisâ. ⁶ This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. ⁷ So SS.; B. gives the full text. ⁸ SS. manasâya. ⁹ S² pañcaccagûti; B. baddhabhûti; C. paṭṭhagûti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayhaṃ kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā¹ anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttarā vimutti² sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaraṃ vimuttim anupāpuṇātha³ anuttaraṃ vimuttim sacchikarothā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho⁴-si māra-pāsenā || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||

māra-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

4. Mutto-ham⁵ māra-pāsenā || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||

mārabandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||⁶

§ 5. *Pāsa* (5).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || Bhikkhavo ti || Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

2.⁸ Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto-ham⁹ bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā¹⁰ caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ || Mā ekena dve agamettha¹¹ || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyanjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā¹²

¹ B. samappadhānā. ² SS. omit anu° vi°. ³ B. pāpunātha. ⁴ B. bandho si always. ⁵ B. and S² muttāham. ⁶ § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. ⁷ B. Bhaddante. ⁸ §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. ⁹ B. S²-3 Muttāham. ¹⁰ Here S² intercalates: [mārabandhana muttā] ettha, and S¹ [māra bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha. ¹¹ B. agamattha (Vinaya, agamītha). ¹² So B. and C.; SS. assavanatā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).

dhammassa parihâyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro ||
 Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelâ Senânigamo¹ ten-upa-
 sañkamissâmi dhamma-desanâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami ||
 upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâyâ ajjhabhâsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pâsehi || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||
 mahâ-bandhana²-baddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

4. Mutto-ham³ sabbapâsehi || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||
 mahâ-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagaha
 viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâra-timi-
 sâyam ajjhokâse nisinnô hoti devo ca ekaṃ ekaṃ phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
 tattam loma-hamsam uppâdetu-kâmo mahantam sappa-râja-
 vaṇṇam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || ||

4. Seyyathâpi nâma mahatî eka-rukkhikâ nâvâ evam assa
 kâyo hoti || || Seyyathâpi nâma soṇḍikâ kilanjâ⁵ evam assa
 phaṇo hoti || Seyyathâpi nâma kosâlikâ⁶ kamsapâtî⁷ evam
 assa akkhîni bhavanti || Seyyathâpi nâma deve gaḷagaḷâyante⁸
 vijjullatâ⁹ niccharanti evam assa mukhato jihvâ niccharati ||
 Seyyathâpi nâma kammâra-gaggariyâ dhamamânâya saddo
 hoti evam assa assâsa-passâsânam¹⁰ saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ
 Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehâni¹¹ sevati ||

seyyo so¹² muni atta-saññato ||

vossajja careyya tattha so ||

paṭirûpaṃ hi tathâvidhassa tam || ||

Carakâ bahu¹³-bheravâ bahû ||

atho ḍaṃsâ¹⁴ sirimsapâ¹⁵ bahû ||

¹ B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yeua Uruvelâ yena senâ² (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). ² S² mârabandhana°. ³ B. muttâham. ⁴ All this text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Mâra-kathâ (11th Chapter). ⁵ B. C. kilanjâ; S¹⁻² kilanjâ; S³ kilajā. ⁶ B. kosalakâ; C. kosala°. ⁷ B. S² pâti. ⁸ S² gaḷagaḷânte. ⁹ B. vijjulatâ; S² vijjulla. ¹⁰ S¹ passâsânam; S^{1,3} passâsamna; S² passasampâbahulo macaji (or pi) na tattha na°. ¹¹ B. gahâni. ¹² B. S¹ seyyâso. ¹³ S¹ bahû. ¹⁴ SS. ḍaṃsa. ¹⁵ B. sarisapâ.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||
 suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||
 Nabhaṃ phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya¹ ||
 sabbe pi² pāṇā uda santaseyyuṃ ||
 sallam pi ce³ urasi pakampayeyyuṃ⁴ ||
 upadhīsu⁵ tānaṃ⁶ na karonti buddhā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
 kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse caṅka-
 mitvā rattiyā paccusa-samayam pāde⁷ pakkhāletvā vihāram
 pavisitvā⁸ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde
 pādā accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhāna-saṇṇaṃ manasi
 karitvā || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasānkami ||
 upasānkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kiṃ soppasi kiṃ nu suppassi⁹ ||
 kim idaṃ soppasi¹⁰ dubbhayo¹¹ viya ||
 suññam agāran-ti¹² soppasi ||
 kim idaṃ soppasi sūriy-uggate¹³ ti || ||

4. Yassa jālinī visattikā ||
 taṇhā n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||
 sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā budho¹⁴ ||
 soppati kin-tav-ettha Mārā ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Savātthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro papimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasānkami ||
 upasānkamitvā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimaṃ ||
 gomiko gohi¹⁵ tath-eva nandati ||

¹ S²⁻³ jaleyya. ² S. sabbeva. ³ S²⁻³ omit ce; C. ve. ⁴ So SS.; B. kappa-
 reyya; C. urasikampasseyyuṃ. ⁵ S¹ udadhīsu; S² udamḍīsu. ⁶ S³ tānaṃ.
⁷ S²⁻³ omit pāde. ⁸ B. pavisitvā. ⁹ B. soppasi. ¹⁰ B. soppatam (=soppanam?).
¹¹ SS. dubbhato. ¹² SS. suññāgaranti. ¹³ SS. sūriye-ug^o. ¹⁴ SS. buddho.
¹⁵ B. Gomā gobhi here and further on.

upadhîhi narassa nandaṇo ||
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti || ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimâ ||
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhîhi narassa socanâ ||
na hi so socati nirupadhîti ¹ || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti
maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayâtîti || ||

§ 9. *Āyu* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ समयam Bhagavâ Râjagahe
viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave ma-
nussânâṃ âyu || gamanîyo samparâyo || kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ
caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ || natthi jâtassa amaraṇaṃ || yo
bhikkhave ciraṃ jîvati so vassasatam appam vâ bhîyo
ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dîgham âyu manussânâṃ || na naṃ hîle ² suporiso ||
careyya khîramatto va || natthi maccussa âgamo-ti || ||

5. Appam âyu manussânâṃ || hîleyya ³ naṃ suporiso ||
careyyâdittasîso ⁴ va || natthi maccussa nâgamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || la || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 10. *Āyu* (2).

1. Râjagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave
manussânâṃ âyu || gamanîyo samparâyo || || kattabbaṃ
kusalaṃ caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ || natthi jâtassa amara-
ṇaṃ || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jîvati so vassasatam appam vâ
bhîyo ti || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

¹ These gâthâs are the repetition of Devatâ-S. II. 1. § 4. is in B. only. ² B. C.
hile. ³ B. hîleyya; SS. hileyyâ. ⁴ B careyya; S³ °siso; S¹ °âdikâtasiso.

Nâccayanti ahorattâ || jîvitam n-uparujjhati¹ ||

âyū² anupariyâti³ maccânāṃ || nemi va ratha-kubba-
ran-ti ||

3. Accayanti ahorattâ || jîvitam uparujjhati ||

âyū khîyati maccânāṃ || kunnadīnam va odakan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ
Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyî ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nâgo ca || Subhaṃ Pâsena te duve ||

Sappo Suppati Nandanāṃ || Âyunâ apare duve-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. Pâsāno.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭa-
pabbate || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimi-
sâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam lomahaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo yena Bhagavâ ten-
upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre mahante
mahante⁴ pâsâṇe padâlesi⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti veditvâ
Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sa ce pi⁶ kevalam sabbam || Gijjhakûṭam calessasi⁷ ||

n-eva sammâvimuttānam || buddhānam atthi iñjitan-ti⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti
maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 2. Siho.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ
mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam deseti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ noparujjhati. ² C. S³ âyū; S¹⁻² âyū ca. ³ So C.; B. anupariyati; S¹ anupariyeti; S²⁻³ pariyeti. ⁴ B. does not repeat mahante. ⁵ S¹⁻² pavaddesi (or pavaddhesi); S³ pavatthesi; C. patalesi. ⁶ SS. sacemaṃ. ⁷ B. caleyyasi. ⁸ B. iñjanan-ti.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotama mahatīyā parisayā parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu sīho va nadasi || parisāyam ¹ visārado ||
paṭimallo ² hi te atthi || vijitāvī nu maññasīti || ||

4. Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visārādā ||
Tathāgatā balappattā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 3. *Sakalikaṃ.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi ³ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana ⁴ samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato ⁵ hoti || bhusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārīrikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvīvāseti avihaññamāno ⁶ || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mandiyā nu ⁷ sesi udāhu kāveyya-matto ||
atthā nu ⁸ te sampacurā na santi ||
eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi ⁹ ||

niddāmukho ¹⁰ kim idaṃ soppasevā ti || ||

4. Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto ||

atthaṃ sameccāham apetasoko ||

eko vivitte ¹¹ sayanāsanamhi ||

sayāmaham sabbabhūtānukampī || ||

Yesaṃ ¹² pi sallam urasi pavitṭhaṃ ||

muhūṃ muhūṃ hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ ¹³ ||

te cāpi ¹⁴ soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||

¹ S² parisāyam ² B. paṭimallo. ³ SS. °kucchismim. ⁴ B omits kho pana. ⁵ B. sakhalikāya hato. ⁶ See Devatā-S. IV. 4. ⁷ SS. kho. ⁸ S¹ atthanaṃ; S² atthāna; S³ atthānaṃ; but m seems to be erased. ⁹ S¹ eko ca vivitto°; S³ eko va seti (two erased letters) nāsanamhi; S² eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi (with an empty space as usual). ¹⁰ SS. niddāsikho. ¹¹ SS. vivitto. ¹² S¹.³ sesam. ¹³ B. hadaya°; SS. °secamānaṃ. ¹⁴ SS. te pidha (S¹ pi°).

kasmâ¹ ahaṃ na supe² vîtasallo || ||
 Jagaṃ na sañke³ na pi bhemi⁴ sottuṃ ||
 rattindivâ nânutapanti⁵ mâmaṃ ||
 hâniṃ na passâmi kuhiñci loke ||
 tasmâ supe sabbabhûtânukampîti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti
 maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 4. *Patirûpam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Ekasâlâ-
 yaṃ⁶ brâhmaṇagâme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ
 mahatiyâ gihiparisâya⁷ parivuto dhammaṃ deseti⁸ || ||

2. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad aho si || || Ayaṃ kho
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyâ gihiparisâya parivuto dhammaṃ
 deseti || Yam nânâhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-
 meyyaṃ vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

N-etaṃ tava patirûpam || yad aññam anusâsasi⁹ ||
 anurodha-virodhesu || mâ sajjittho¹⁰ tad âcaran-ti || ||

4. Hitânukampî sambuddho || yad aññam anusâsati ||
 anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathâgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 5. *Mânasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ viharati
 Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pâso¹¹ || yo-yam¹² carati mânaso¹³ ||
 tena taṃ bâdhayissâmi || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

3. Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ¹⁴ || poṭṭhabbâ ca manoramâ ||
 ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

¹ B. tasmâ. ² S³ sùpe; B. susc. ³ C. sañkemi (=sañkâmi). ⁴ SS. vihemî;
 C. reads bhemi (=bhâyâmi). ⁵ So B. and C.; SS. nânupatanti. ⁶ SS. sâlâ-
 yaṃ (without eka). ⁷ B. gîhi^o here and further on. ⁸ B. desesi. ⁹ B. S³ anu-
 sâsati. ¹⁰ C. sajjittha. ¹¹ S¹ poso. ¹² B. yvâyaṃ. ¹³ SS. mânuso. ¹⁴ B.
 gandhâ rasâ.

§ 6. *Pattam*

1. Sāvattthiyam̐ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā² manasi katvā sabba-cetaso³ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam̐ suṇanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahoṣi || || Ayam̐ kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammam̐ suṇanti || Yam̐ nunāham̐ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam̐ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhittā honti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaṇṇam̐⁴ abhinimmitvā yena te pattā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu⁵ aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁶ eso⁷ balivaddo patte bhindeyyāti || ||

6. Evam̐ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumbhākam̐ vicakkhukammāyāgato⁸ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam̐ pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam̐ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpam̐ vedayatam̐⁹ saññam̐ || viññānam̐ yañca saṅkhatam̐ || n-eso ham̐ asmi n-etam me || evam̐ tattha virajjati || ||

evam̐ virattam̐ khemattam̐ || sabbasaṃyojanātigam̐ || anvesam̐ sabbatṭhānesu || Māra-senā pi nājhhagā ti¹⁰ || ||

8. Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 7. *Āyatana.*

1. Ekam̐ समयam̐ Bhagavā Vesāliyam̐ viharati Mahāvane kūṭāgāra-sālāyam̐ || ||

¹ B. bhikkhūnam̐. ² B. aṭṭhim° always. ³ B. sabbam̐ cetasā always. ⁴ B. balibaddha° here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻² omit aññataro bhikkhu. ⁶ S¹⁻² omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. ⁷ SS. esa. ⁸ °kammāya āgato. ⁹ S¹ vedayatitam̐; S^{2,3} vedayatitam̐ (with erasure of da in S², of tam̐ in S³). ¹⁰ B. nājhhagāti. ¹¹ pa° . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ channam phassâya-tanânam¹ upâdâya bhikkhû² dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti³ samuttejeti⁴ sampahaṃseti⁵ || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ⁶ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso⁶ sâmannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassâyatanânam upâdâya bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhikatvâ manasi katvâ sabbacetaso sammannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam suṇanti || Yam nûnâhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammâyâti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam akâsi || api-sudam⁷ pathavî maññe udriyati⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁹ esâ pathavî maññe udriyatî ti¹⁰ || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esâ bhikkhu pathavî udriyati¹¹ || Mâro eso pâpimâ tumhâkaṃ vicakkhukammâya âgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ || phassâ dhammâ ca kevalâ ||
etam lokâmisam ghoram || ettha loko dhimucchito¹² || ||
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sâvako ||
mâradheyyam atikkamma || âdicco va¹³ virocâtîti || ||

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || tâtth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 8. *Piṇḍam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Pañcasâlâyam brâhmaṇagâne || ||

¹ S² passâya°. ² B. bhikkhûnam here and further on. ³ SS. °dassesî °dapesî. ⁴ S³ °tejesî. ⁵ In S³ °haṃsesî has been corrected into °hamsetî. ⁶ See the preceding sutta. ⁷ SS. apissutaṃ. ⁸ B. udriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatîti. ⁹ S² does not repeat bhikkhu. ¹⁰ SS. udriya°. ¹¹ SS. udriyatîti. ¹² SS. lokâdhimucchito; C. loko vimucchito. ¹³ B. omits va.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brahmaṇaḡāme kumārikānaṃ ¹ pāhunakāni ² bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Pañcasālam ³ brāhmaṇa-gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi ⁴ || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāviṭṭhā ⁵ bhavanti || || Mā ⁶ samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alatthā ⁷ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam ⁸ brāhmaṇaḡāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api ⁹ samaṇa piṇḍam alatthā ti || ||

7. Tathā nu tvam pāpima ¹⁰ akāsi yathāham piṇḍam na ¹¹ labhēyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇaḡāmaṃ pavisatu ¹² || tathāham karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacchatī ti ¹³ || ||

Apuñṇam pasavi ¹⁴ Māro || āsajjanaṃ ¹⁵ Tathāgatam ||
kiṃ nu mañṇasi pāpima || na me pāpaṃ vipaccati ¹⁶ || ||
susukham vata jīvāma || yesaṃ no ¹⁷ n-atthi kiñcanaṃ ||
pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā ¹⁸ yathā ti ¹⁹ || ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū ²⁰ nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || || Te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso ²¹ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

¹ B. kumārikānam. ² So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakānam. ³ S^{1,3} °sālāyam. ⁴ B. pāvīsi here and further on. ⁵ C. anvavidhā. ⁶ SS. omit mā. ⁷ So C.; SS. ālatthā; B. alatta (ā being erased). ⁸ SS. °sāla°. ⁹ B. adds te. ¹⁰ S^{1,2} Tathā no tvam pāpimaṃ; S³ Tathā no tvam pāpima. ¹¹ SS. omit na. ¹² B. pavisatu; S^{1,2} pavisitu. ¹³ S^{1,2} lacchāsīti. ¹⁴ SS. pasavi. ¹⁵ S² āsajjana°. ¹⁶ S¹ asajjana. ¹⁷ SS. na me te pāpaṃ vipaccatīti. ¹⁸ SS. yesanno; B. yesanno. ¹⁹ In S³ the place of °devā ābhas° is empty. ²⁰ This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 352-3. ²¹ B. bhikkhūnam. ²¹ See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya || pa || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassaka-vaṇṇam abhinimmitvā mahantam naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvā dīgham¹ pācanayaṭṭhim² gahetvā haṭa - haṭa - keso sāṇasāṭi - nivattho³ kaddama-makkhitehi pādehi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde⁴ addasā ti || ||

5. Kim pana pāpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa⁵ cakkhu mama rupā mama cakkhu-samphassa⁶-viññānāyatanam || kuhiṃ me samaṇa⁷ gantvā mokkhāsi || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa saddā sotaṃ mama saddā || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghāṇaṃ mama gandhā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jihvā mama rasā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kāyo mama potthabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammā mama mano-samphassa⁸-viññānāyatanam || kuhiṃ me⁹ samaṇa gantvā mokkhasi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva¹⁰ pāpima cakkhu¹¹ tava rūpā tava cakkhu-samphassa¹²-viññānāyatanam || yattha ca¹³ kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhu sampassa-viññānāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

8. Tav-eva¹⁴ pāpima sotaṃ tava saddā tava sota-samphassa¹⁵-viññānāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotaṃ natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññānāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

9. Tav-eva¹⁶ pāpima ghāṇam tava gandhā tava ghāṇa sampassa-viññānāyatanam || yattha¹⁷ ca kho pāpima natthi ghāṇam natthi gandhā natthi ghāṇa-samphassa-viññānāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

¹ B. S³ dīgha. ² SS. °aṭṭhim. ³ SS. saṇa°; B. °sāti. ⁴ B. balibaddhe.
⁵ SS. saraṇaṃ. ⁶ SS. °samphassaṃ. ⁷ SS. saraṇaṃ. ⁸ SS. samphassa°. ⁹ SS. omit me. ¹⁰ S³ tam eva. ¹¹ SS. cakkhuṃ. ¹² S^{2,3} °samphassa°; B. °samphassa. ¹³ B. omits ca; in S³ it seems to be erased. ¹⁴ SS. Tañceva
¹⁵ S⁴ samphassa°. ¹⁶ S² tava va (or ca?). ¹⁷ S³ attha.

10. Tav-eva pâpima jihvâ tava rasâ tava jihvâ-samphassa-viññâpâyatanam || pa || Tav-eva¹ pâpima kâyo tava photthabbâ tava kâya-samphassa-viññâpâyatanam || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pâpima mano tava dhammâ tava manosamphassa-viññâpâyatanam || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi mano natthi dhammâ natthi mano-samphassa-viññâpâyatanam agati tava tattha papimâ ti || ||

12. Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || ettha ce te² mano atthi || na me samaṇa makkhasîti || ||

13. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham || evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasîti³ || ||

14. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || vantaradhâyîti || ||

§ 10. *Rajjam*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Himavanta-padese⁴ araṇṇa-kuṭikâyam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || sakkâ nu kho rajjam kâretum ahanam aghâtayam ajinam ajâpayam⁵ asocam⁶ asocayam⁷ dhammenâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ⁸ Bhagavato cetasâ ceto-parivittakam aññaya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam ahanam aghâtayam ajinam ajâpayam⁹ asocam asocâpayam¹⁰ dhammenâ ti || ||

4. Kim pana¹¹ tvam pâpima passasi yam¹² mam tvam evam vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam || pe || dhammenâ ti || ||

5. Bhagavatâ¹³ kho bhante cattâro iddhipâdâ bhâvitâ bahulikâtâ yânikâtâ vatthukatâ anuṭṭhitâ paricitâ susamâ-raddhâ || âkaṅkhamâno ca pana¹⁴ bhante Bhagavâ Himavantaṃ pabbatarâjam suvaṇṇam tveva¹⁵ adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇaṇca pabbatassâti¹⁶ || ||

¹ S¹⁻² tath eva. ² So B. and C.; SS. ceto. ³ These gâthâs will be found again, III. 4. ⁴ SS. passe. ⁵ S² ajâpayam. ⁶ S¹⁻² asocayam. ⁷ S¹; asocâpayam; S² asocâmayam. ⁸ S¹⁻² pâpimâ mâro. ⁹ S¹⁻² ajâmayam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² asocâmayam. ¹¹ B. adds me. ¹² SS. kim. ¹³ SS. Bhagavato. ¹⁴ B. omits pana. ¹⁵ SS. teva. ¹⁶ B. panassâti; SS. suvaṇṇapabbatassâti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātarūpassa kevalo ||
 dvittā va¹ nālam ekassa || iti vidvā² samañcare³ || ||
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||
 kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||
 upadhiṃ veditvā saṅgo⁴ ti loke ||
 tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti⁵ || ||
7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-*ev*-antaradhāyīti || ||
 Duttiyo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
- Pāsāno Sīho Sakalikam || Patirūpañ ca Mānasam ||
 Pattam Āyātanaṃ Piṇḍam || Kassakam Rajjena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAÑCA).

§ 1. *Sambahulā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu
 viharati Silāvatiyaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato
 avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanti || ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā brāhmaṇa-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimmi-
 nitvā mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa - nivattho jiṇṇo
 gopānasivaṅko ghurughuru-passāsī udumbara-daṇḍaṃ ga-
 hetvā yena te bhikkhū ten-upāsaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā
 te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū
 kālakesā bhadrēna yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā
 anikīlītāvino kāmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mānusake kāme ||
 mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkam anudhāvithā ti || ||
4. Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkam
 anudhāvāma || kālīkañ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandi-
 ṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāma || || Kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa vuttā Bha-
 gavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo ||
 sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opānāyiko
 paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti⁶ || ||

¹ So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. ² B. vijjā; S³ veditvā, corrected into vidvā.
³ S³ samācare. ⁴ S¹⁻³ samvego. ⁵ This last gāthā will be found again in the
 next sutta. ⁶ See above, Devatā-S. II. 10.

5. Evaṃ vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jihvaṃ
nillāletvā¹ tivisākhaṃ nalātena nalāṭikam vutthāpetvā
daṇḍam olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅka-
miṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdiṃsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā
âtāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññataro
brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jinno
gopānasivaṅko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaradaṇḍam ga-
hetvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā amhe
etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā
bhadrēna yobbanēna samannāgatā pathamēna vayasā anikī-
ḷitāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusaḷe kāme ||
mā sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālīkam anudhāvītthā ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇam etad avo-
cumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam hitvā
kālīkam anudhāvāma || kālīkam ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa
hitvā sandiṭṭhikam anudhāvāma || kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā
vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha
bhīyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opa-
nayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā
jihvaṃ nillāletvā² tivisākhaṃ nalātena nalāṭikam vutthāpetvā
daṇḍam olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumhā-
kam vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velā-
yam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakki yato nidānaṃ ||
kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||
upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||
tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti³ || ||

¹ S² B. nillāletvā ; C. nilāletvā. ² S² B. nillāletvā. ³ See the end of the
preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi.*

1. Ekam̄ समयam̄ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Silâvatiyam̄ || ||

2. Tena kho pana समयena âyasmâ Samiddhi¹ Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallî-nassa evam̄ cetaso parivitaṅko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham̄² vata me yassa me satthâ araham̄ sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham̄ vata me yo-ham̄ evam̄ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham̄ vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo silavanto kalyâṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitaṅkam̄ aṇṇâya || yenâyasmâ Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkâmi || upasaṅkâmitvâ âyasmato Samiddhissa avidûre mahantaṃ bhayabheravam̄ saddam̄ akâsi || Apissudam̄ pathavî maññe³ udriyatîti || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkâmi || upasaṅkâmitvâ Bhagavantam̄ abhivâdetvâ ekam̄ antam̄ nisîdi || ekam̄ antam̄ nisinno kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavantam̄ etaḍ avoca || ||

6. Idhâham̄ bhante Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâmi || tassa mayham̄ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallî-nassa evam̄ cetaso parivitaṅko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham̄ vata me yassa me satthâ araham̄ sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham̄ vata me yo-ham̄ evam̄ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham̄ vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo silavanto kalyâṇadhammo ti⁴ || || Tassa mayham̄ bhante avidûre mahâ bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam̄ pathavî maññe udriyatîti || ||

7. N-esâ Samiddhi pathavî udriyati || Mâro eso pâpimâ tuyham̄ vicakkhukammâya âgato || gaccha tvam̄ Samiddhi tath-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâhîti || ||

8. Evam̄ bhante ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

¹ See Devatâ-S. II, 10. ² SS. suladdhaṅca. ³ SS. add va. ⁴ B. °dhammâtî.

suñitvâ ¹ uṭṭhâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhi-
ṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tath-eva appamatto
âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Sa-
middhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko
udapâdi || Lâbhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthâ
araham sammâsambuddho || pe || kalyânadhammo ti || ||
Dutiyam pi kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetasâ
ceto parivitakkam aññaya || pa || Apissudam pathavî maññe
udriyatīti || ||

10. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti
viditvâ ² Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saddhâyâham pabbajito || agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ ||

satipaṇṇâ ca me buddhâ || cittaṇ ca susamâhitaṃ ||

kâmaṃ karassu rūpâni || n-eva mam vyâdhayissasīti³ || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Samiddhi bhi-
kkhūti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyīti || ||

§ 3. *Godhika.*⁴

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe
viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Godhiko Isigili-passe
viharati Kâḷasilâyaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto
viharanto ⁵ sâmâdhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ⁶ phusi || || Atha
kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ
parihâyi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho ayasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahi-
tatto viharanto sâmâdhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || Dut-
iyam pi kho âyasmâ tamhâ sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ pari-
hâyi || ||

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihâyi || ||

6. Catutthaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihâyi || ||

¹ SS. paṭissutvâ. ² B. omits the words Mâro . . . viditvâ. ³ So B. and C. ;
SS. vyâdhayissatīti (B. and C. have byâdha^c) ; see Thera-gâthâ, 46.
⁴ This episode recurs in the Dh. Com. 254-6. ⁵ S²-³ omit viharanto. ⁶ S²
cetasovi^c here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko || pe || parihâyi.

8. Chaṭṭham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâ mâdhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || [Chaṭṭham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ samâdhikâya ceto vimuttiya parihâyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâ mâdhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi ¹ || ||]

10. Atha kho âyasmato Godhikassa etad ahosi || || Yâva chaṭṭham khvâham sâ mâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ parihîno || yam nûnâham sattham âhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Godhikassa cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mahâvîra mahâpâñña || iddhiyâ yasasâ jalam ||

sabbe verabhayâtita || pâde vandâmi cakkhuma || ||

sâvako te mahâvîra || maraṇam maraṇâbhîbhû ||

âkañkhati ² cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||

katham hi Bhagavâ tuyham || sâvako sâsane rato ||

appattamânaso ³ sekho || kâlam kayirâ jane sutâ ti ⁴ || ||

12. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmatâ Godhikena sattham âharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Evaṃ hi dhîrâ kubbanti || nâvakañkhanti jîvitam ||

samûlam taṇham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Âyâma bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kâlasilâ ten-upasankamissâma yattha Godhikena kulaputtena sattham âharitan-ti ||

15. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ yena Isigili-passam Kâlasilâ ten-upasankami || || Addasa kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Godikam dûrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham semânam ⁵ || ||

¹ All the text from Chaṭṭham pi kho^o to °phusi is in B. only. ² SS. âkañkhatiyati. ³ B. appattamanaso; S¹ appamattamânaso; S² appamattamanaso. ⁴ Fausböll *l.c.* janesabhâ. ⁵ So SS.; C. seyyamânam; B. soppamânam.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumâyitattam timirâyitattam¹ gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ || gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uddhaṃ gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumâyitattam timirâyitattam || gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ || uttaraṃ || dakkhiṇaṃ || uddhaṃ || adho || gacchati anudisan-ti || || Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho² bhikkhave Mâro pâpimâ Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññâṇaṃ samanvesati³ || kattha Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññâṇaṃ patitṭhitan-ti || appatitṭhitena ca⁴ bhikkhave viññâṇena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ beluva⁵-paṇḍuvîṇaṃ âdâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ || disâ-anudisâsvaham⁶ || anvesaṃ nâdhigacchâmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So⁷ dhîro dhitisampanno⁸ || jhâyî jhânarato sadâ || ahorattam anuyuñjaṃ || jîvitam anikâmayaṃ || jetvâna maccuno senaṃ || anâgantvâ punabbhavaṃ || samûlataṃ taṇhaṃ⁹ abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || viñâkacchâ abhassatha¹⁰ || || tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathâti || ||

§ 4. *Sattavassâni.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mâro pâpimâ sattavassâni Bhagavantam anubaddho¹¹ hoti otârâpekkho¹² otâram alabhamâno || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabâsi || ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit timirâyitattam here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ omit kho; S² hi. ³ So B.; C. samanessati; S³ sammannesati; S¹⁻² sammantesati. ⁴ SS omit ca. ⁵ C. veluva°. ⁶ SS. anudisâsu hi. ⁷ B. yo. ⁸ SS. nidhisampanno. ⁹ S¹⁻³ samûlataṇhaṃ; S² samûlataṇhâ. ¹⁰ Fausböll *l.e.* abhassatha. ¹¹ B. anubandho. ¹² B. °pekkho.

- Sokâvatiṇṇo ¹ nu ² vanasmim̄ jhâyasi ||
vittam̄ nu jṇṇo ³ uda patthayâno ⁴ ||
âgum̄ nu gâmasmim̄ akâsi kiñci ||
kasmâ janena na karosi sakkhim̄ ||
sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁵ || ||
4. Sokassa mûlam̄ palikhâya sabbam̄ ||
anâgujhâyâmi asocamâno ||
chetvâna ⁶ sabbam̄ bhavalobhajappam̄ ||
anâsavo jhâyâmi pamattabandhu || ||
5. Yam̄ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||
ettha ce te ⁷ mano atthi || na me samaṇa makkhasîti || ||
6. Yam̄ vadanti na tam̄ mayham̄ || ye vadanti na te aham̄ ||
evam̄ pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam̄ pi dakkhasîti ⁸ || ||
7. Sa ce maggam̄ anubuddham̄ || khemam̄ amatagâminam̄ ⁹ ||
pehi ¹⁰ gaccha tvam ¹¹ ev-eko || kim aññam̄ anusâsasîti || ||
8. Amaccudheyam̄ pucchanti || ye janâ pâragâmino ||
tesâham̄ puṭṭho akkhâmi || yam̄ sabbantam̄ ¹² nirupadhin-
ti ¹³ || ||

9. Seyyathâpi bhante gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre
pokkharanî || tatr-assa kakkatâko || Atha kho bhante sambahulâ
kumârakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ tamhâ gâmâ va nigamâ
vâ nikkhamitvâ yena sâ pokkaranî ten-upasankameyyum̄ ||
upasankamitvâ tam̄ kakkatâkam̄ udakâ uddharitvâ thale
patitṭhâpeyyum̄ || yam̄ yad eva hi so bhante kakkatâko aḷam ¹⁴
abhininnâmeyya tam̄ tad eva te kumârakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ
kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ saṃchindeyyum̄ sambhañjeyyum̄
sampilbhañjeyyum̄ ¹⁵ || Evam̄ hi so bhante kakkatâko sabbehi
aḷehi saṃchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi ¹⁶ abhabbo
tam̄ pokkharanim̄ puna otaritum̄ || || Seyyathâpi pubbe
evam̄ eva kho bhante yâni sukâyikâni ¹⁷ visevitâni vipphandi-
tâni ¹⁸ kânici kânici sabbâni Bhagavatâ saṃchinnâni sambha-

¹ S²⁻³ sokânutiṇṇo; S¹ sokâvanutiṇṇo. ² S¹⁻³ va. ³ C. vittam̄ jino; SS. cittânujîno. ⁴ SS. appatthayâno, omitting uda. ⁵ SS. kenacitte (S¹ tena²). This gâtha will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ SS. hitvâna. ⁷ SS. ceto. ⁸ B. dakkhasi. See above, II. 9. ⁹ SS. °gâminim̄. ¹⁰ C. apehi. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ tam; S² tim. ¹² S² sabbanta; B. taccham̄ tam̄. ¹³ SS. nirupadhîti. ¹⁴ B. aḷam, aḷehi. ¹⁵ S² sampalibhaggehi here and further on. ¹⁶ S² sampali abhahaggehi. ¹⁷ B. and C. visu (C. sù) kâyatâni. ¹⁸ S¹⁻² vipphanditâni; C. nipphanditâni.

ggâni sampalibhaggâni abhabbo c-idânâham¹ bhante puna
Bhagavantam upasaṅkamtum yad idam otârâpekkhoti² || ||

10. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato santike imâ nibbe-
janiyâ gâthâyo³ abhâsi || ||

Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānaṃ || vāyaso⁴ anupariyagâ ||
apetthamudu⁵ vindema || api assādanâ siyâ ||
aladdhâ tattha assādaṃ || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||
kâko va selam âsajja || nibbijjâpema Gotamâ ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato santike imâ nibbe-
janiyâ gâthâyo abhâsitvâ⁶ tamhâ ðhânâ apakkamma Bhaga-
vato avidûre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nisîdi tuṅhî-bhûto
maṅku-bhûto pattakkhandho⁷ adhomukho pajjhâyanto appa-
tibhâno kaṭṭhena bhûmiṃ⁸ vilikhanto || ||

5. Dhîttaro.

1. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati⁹ ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhitaro
yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || Upasaṅkamtivâ
Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsimṣu¹⁰ || ||

Kenâsi dummano tâta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||
mayam taṃ râgapâsena || araṇṇam iva kuṅjaraṃ || ||
bandhitvâ ânayissâma || vasago te bhavissatîti || ||

2. Arahaṃ sugato loke || na râgena suvânayo¹¹ ||
mâradheyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâma-ahaṃ bhusan-
ti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhitaro
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhaga-
vantam etad avocum || || Pâde te¹² samaṇa paricâremâ ti || ||
Atha kho Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ taṃ anuttare
upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhitaro
ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ¹³ samañcintesum || || Uccâ-
vacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yaṃ nûna mayam ekasatam
ekasataṃ¹⁴ kumârivaṇṇasatam abhiinimmineyyâma ti || ||

¹ S¹ vadânâham; S² vadânabham. ² S^{2,3}°pekkhoti; S¹ pokhoti. ³ SS. gâthâ.
⁴ B. Medavaṇṇam pāsānaṃ vâ || yaso°. ⁵ S³°anupariyogâpetthamudu; B.
°mudum; C. assādo siyâ. ⁶ SS. gâthâ bhâsitvâ; C. abhâsitvâ; but notices the
reading bhâsitvâ, to which it says abhâsitvâ is equivalent. ⁷ S³°pakatta°. ⁸ S^{2,3}
omit bhûmiṃ; S¹ adds bhumiyaṃ between the lines. ⁹ SS. aratî. ¹⁰ S^{2,3}
ajjhabhâsi. ¹¹ See J. 1. 80. ¹² B. vo always. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ. ¹⁴ S^{2,3} do
not repeat ekasataṃ.

5. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam kumârivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ samacintesum || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yaṃ nûna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pâde te samaṇa paricaremâ ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || sakim vijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || duvijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimittivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimittivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ || pa || anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || la || anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca Mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || || Saccam kira no pitâ avoca || ||

Arahaṃ sugato loka || na râgena suvânayo ||

mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm-ahaṃ bhusan-ti || ||

13. Yaṃ hi mayaṃ samaṇaṃ vâ brâhmaṇaṃ vâ avitarâgam iminâ upakkamena upakkameyyâma hadayam vâssa phaleyya || uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ vâ mukhato uggaccheyya ||

→

ummādam va pāpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vā || seyyathā vā
pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati || evam eva
ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā ti || ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māradhītarō
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamim̐su || upasaṅkamitvā ekam
antam aṭṭham̐su ||

15. Ekam antam t̐hitā kho Taṇhā māradhītā Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sokāvatiṇṇo nu vanasmiṃ jhāyasi ||
cittam̐ nu ¹ jīṇṇo ² uda patthayāno ||
āguṃ nu gāmasmiṃ akāsi kiñci ||
kasmā janena na ³ karosi sakkhiṃ ||
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁴ || ||

16. Atthassa pattim̐ hadayassa santim̐ ||
jetvāna senam̐ piyasātarūpaṃ ||
ekāham̐ ⁵ jhāyam̐ sukham̐ anubodham̐ ⁶ ||
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhiṃ ||
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti || ||

17. Atha kho Arati ⁷ mārā-dhītā Bhagavantam̐ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi ||

Katham̐ vihārī-bahulo dha ⁸ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarīdha ⁹ chaṭṭham̐ ||
katham̐ jhāyam̐ ¹⁰ bahulam̐ kāmā-saññā ¹¹ ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo ¹² tan-ti || ||

18. Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||
asaṅkhārāno ¹³ satimā anoko ||
aññāya dhammam̐ avitakkajhāyī ||
na kuppati na saratī ve ¹⁴ na thino || ||
Evam̐ vihārī-bahulo dha ¹⁵ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarīdha ¹⁶ chaṭṭham̐ ||
evam̐ jhāyam̐ bahulam̐ kāmāsaññā ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan-ti || ||

¹ So all the MSS. (see above, 4). ² SS. jīno. ³ B. and S¹⁻² omit na here and further on. ⁴ See the preceding number. ⁵ So SS.; B. C. ekoham̐. ⁶ S² sukhānubodham̐; C. anubodhayam̐. ⁷ B. adds ca. ⁸ B. ca. ⁹ S³ atarīdha; S¹⁻² ataratīdha. ¹⁰ S¹ jhāyī; S^{2,3} jhāyim̐. ¹¹ S¹⁻² yaññā. ¹² S¹⁻³ aladdhāyo. ¹³ B. asaṅkharāno. ¹⁴ B. omits ve. ¹⁵ B. ca. ¹⁶ B. atarim̐ ca; S² atharatīdha; S¹ atarītīdha.

19. Atha kho Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavato santike
imaṃ santi gâtham abhâsi || ||

Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-vârî ||

addhâ carissanti¹ bahû ca sattâ² ||

bahaṃ vatâyam janatam anoko³ ||

acchijja⁴ nessati maccurâjassa pâraṇ-ti || ||

20. Nayanti ve mahâvîrâ || saddhammena Tathâgatâ ||

dhammena nîyamânânaṃ⁵ || kâ usûyâ⁶ vijânatan-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô
yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

22. Addasâ kho Mâro pâpimâ Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragañ
ca mâra-dhîtarô dûrato va âgacchantiyo || || disvâna gâthâhi
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bâlâ kumudanâlêhi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||

giriṃ nakhena khaṇatha || ayo-dantehi khâdatha || ||

selam va siras-ûhacca || pâtâle gâdham⁷ esatha ||

khâṇuṃ⁸ va urasâsajja || nibbijjâpetha Gotamâ ti⁹ || ||

23. Daddallamânâ¹⁰ âgañchum || Taṇhâ¹¹ Arati Ragâ ca¹² ||
tâ tattha panudî satthâ || tulam bhaṭṭham¹³ vâ Mâruto¹⁴
ti || ||

Tatiyo¹⁵ vaggo¹⁶ || ||

Tass-uddânam¹⁷ || ||

Sambahulâ Samiddhi ca || Godhikaṃ Sattavassâni ||

Dhîtaram desitam buddha-saṭṭhena imaṃ Mârapañcakan-ti
Mâra-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

¹ SS. tarissanti. ² SS. saddhâ. ³ B. aneko. ⁴ C. accheja. ⁵ S¹ nîyya; S² nîyya^o; B. C. nayya^o; S¹ nîyyamânânaṃ. ⁶ B. ussuyâ. ⁷ SS. gâtham. ⁸ S¹ khâṇam. ⁹ SS. Gotamanti. ¹⁰ So SS.; B. daddalhamânâ; C. daddalhamânâ. ¹¹ SS. Taṇhâ ca. ¹² SS. omit ca. ¹³ S¹ tûlabhaṭṭham; S^{2,3} tula-haṭṭham. ¹⁴ SS. mârûto; B. mâluto. ¹⁵ B. catuttho. ¹⁶ SS. uparipañca instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. ¹⁷ B. Tatruddânaṃ bhavati.

BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTAM ॥ ॥

§ 1. *Ālavikā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ॥ ॥

2. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā pattaṇḍivaram ādāya Sāvattھیyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi ॥ Sāvattھیyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavaṇaṃ ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthikī ॥ ॥

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ālavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Ālavikam bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ॥ ॥

Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke ॥ kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ॥

bhuñjassu kāmaratiyo ॥ māhu¹ pacchānutāpinīti ॥ ॥

4. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsātīti² ॥ ॥

5. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsātīti ॥ ॥

6. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi ॥ ॥

Atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke ॥ paññāya me suphassitaṃ³ ॥

pamattabandhu pāpima ॥ na tvaṃ jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ॥

sattisūlūpamā kāmā ॥ khandhāsam⁴ adhikuṭṭānā ॥

yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi ॥ arati mayhaṃ sā ahūti ॥ ॥

¹ So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. ² S¹-² abhāsātīti; S² abhāsītīti. ³ SS. suphassitaṃ. ⁴ At Therī-gāthā 58, 142 khandhānaṃ.

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Âḷavikâ bhikkhunî ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti ||

§ 2. *Somâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || || Atha kho Somâ bhikkhunî pubbaṅhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍaya pâvisi || ||

2. Sâvatthiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami divâvihârâya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle divâvihâratthâya nisîdi || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Somâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayam chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppâdetukâmo samâdhimhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Somâ bhikkhunî ten-upasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvâ Somam bhikkhuniṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yan-tam isîhi pattabbam || tñanam durabhisambhavam¹ ||
na tam dvaṅgulapaññâya || sakkâ² pappotum itthiyâ ti || ||

4. Atha kho Somâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

5. Atha kho Somâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho ayam pâpinâ mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdihmâ câvetu-kâmo gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

6. Atha kho Somâ bhikkhunî Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti veditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Itthibhâvo kiṃ kayirâ || cittamhi susamâhite ||
ñānamhi vuttamānamhi || sammādhannam vipassato³ || ||
yassa nūna siyâ evaṃ || itthâham puriso ti vâ ||
kiñci vâ pana asmîti⁴ || tam Mâro vattum arahatîti || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Somâ bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti⁵ || ||

§ 3. *Gotamî.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhunî pubbaṅhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍaya pâvisi || ||

2. Sâvatthiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-

¹ C. durati². ² See Therî-gâthâ, 60. ³ See Therî-gâthâ, 61. ⁴ So C.; SS. asmîti; B. aññasmiṃ. ⁵ SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ².

paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami¹ divāvihārāya ||
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divā-
vihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā
bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samā-
dimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī ten-upa-
saṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhuniṃ gā-
thāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvam hataputtā va || ekamāsi rudammukhī ||
vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisaṃ nu gavesasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||
Ko nu khvāyaṃ² manusso vā amanusso vā gātham abhā-
sīti³ || ||

5. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||
Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-
haṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham
bhāsatīti⁴ || ||

6. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayaṃ
pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsi || ||
Accantaṃ⁵ hataputtāmi⁶ || purisā etad antikā⁷ ||
na socāmi na rodāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso || ||
sabbattha vihatā⁸ naṃdi || tamokkhandho⁹ padālito ||
jetvāna maccuno¹⁰ senaṃ || viharāmi anāsava ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. Vijayā.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī
pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-
mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ ||
pa || samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhunī ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Vijayaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ SS. add upasaṅkamitvā. ² B. and S³ kvāham; S¹ cāyaṃ; S² khvāvāyaṃ
(or khvācāyaṃ). ³ B. bhāsatīti here and further on. ⁴ S²⁻³ gāthābhāsasīti (in
S³ corrected from gāthāya abhāsasīti) ⁵ SS. accanta. ⁶ S³ gata²; SS. C.
puttāmi. ⁷ SS. antiyā. ⁸ SS. vihitā. ⁹ B. C. tamokkhandho. ¹⁰ See
Māra-S. III. 3; SS. have bheta (here jetvā) namucino.

Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī || ahañca daharo susu ||
pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramāmase ti¹ || ||

3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu
kho ayaṃ² manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsatīti || ||

4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro
ayaṃ papimā || pa || gāthaṃ bhāsatīti || ||

5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā || iti
viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gathāhi paccabhāsi³ || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || poṭṭhabbā ca manorāmā ||
niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||

iminā pūtikāyena || bhindanena⁴ pabhaṅgunā ||
aṭṭiyāmi⁵ harāyāmi || kāmataṇhāsamūhatā⁶ || ||

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca ārūppaṭṭhāyino⁷ ||

yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihato tamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vijayā bhikkhu-
nīti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Uppalavaṇṇā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā⁸ bhik-
khunī pubbaṅha-samayāṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim
supupphita-sālarukkha-mūle aṭṭhāsi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā
bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samā-
dhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī ten-
upasaṅkami || ||

3 Upasaṅkamitvā Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni ||

ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālāmūle ||

na e-atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ⁹ ||

bāle na tvaṃ bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||

¹ SS. ehi ayye ramāmase. See Therī-gāthā, 139. ² SS. yaṃ. ³ SS. ajjha-
bhāsi. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. bhindarena. ⁵ C. aṭṭayāmi. ⁶ See Therī-gāthā,
140. ⁷ B. ye ca arūpagāmino (see further on, No. 6). ⁸ B. Uppalavaṇṇā always.
⁹ S³ gaveyyuṃ. This word is omitted by S²; all the pada by B., and in
Therī-gāthā, 230.

Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsasâti¹ || ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || ||
Mâro ayam pâpimâ mama bhayaṃ || pa || gâtham bhâsatiti || ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayam pâpimâ
iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantaṃ gâthâhi paccabhâsi || ||

Sataṃ sahasâni pi dhuttakânaṃ ||

idhâgatâ tâdisikâ bhaveyyuṃ ||

lomaṃ na iñjâmi² na santasâmi ||

na Mâra³ bhâyâmi tam⁴ ekikâ pi || ||

Esâ antaradhâyâmi || kucchim vâ pavisâmi te ||

pakhumantarikâyam⁵ pi || tiṭṭhantiṃ⁶ maṃ na dakkhasi ||

cittasmim vasibhûtamhi || iddhipadâ subhâvitâ ||

sabbabandhanamuttâmhi || na taṃ bhâyâmi âvuso ti⁷ || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Uppalavaṇṇâ
bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 6. Câlâ.

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

Atha kho Câlâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ ||
pa || aṇṇatarasmim rukkhamûle divâvihâraṃ nisidi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Câlâ bhikkhunî ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Câlâ bhikkhunim etad
avoca || || Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesîti⁸ || ||

Jâtim⁹ khvâhaṃ âvuso na rocesi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvam¹⁰ jâtim na rocesi || ||

Jâto kâmani bhujjati || ||

Ko nu tam¹¹ idam âdapayi¹² || || Jâtim mâ rocesi¹³ bhi-
kkhunîti || ||

3. Jâtassa maraṇaṃ hoti || jâto dukkhâni passati¹⁴ ||

bandhaṃ¹⁵ vadhaṃ pariklesaṃ || tasmâ jâtim na rocaye || ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi || jâtiyâ samatikkamaṃ ||

sabbadukkhappahânâya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi¹⁶ || ||

¹ B. bhâsatiti here and further on. ² SS. icchâmi. ³ Mâra na. ⁴ S¹⁻² na ; S³ has neither na nor tam. ⁵ C. °antariyâtim. ⁶ B. °ntam; SS. °nti. ⁷ See Therî-gâthâ, 230-233. ⁸ SS. rocasîti. ⁹ SS. jâti. ¹⁰ SS. omit tvam. ¹¹ SS. tvam. ¹² B. âdiyî. ¹³ SS. roca. ¹⁴ B. phussati. ¹⁵ S¹⁻² khandhaṃ. ¹⁶ SS. nivedayi. See Therî-gâthâ, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatthâyino ¹ ||
 nirodham appajanantā || āgantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||
 4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunīti
 dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||
2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || la || aññatarasmim rukkhamûle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvaṃ bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||
3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||
4. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
 tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratiṃ paccanubhossasīti ² || ||
5. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
 kāmabandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṃ puna || ||
 Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||
 sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||
 akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujanasevitaṃ ||
 agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti ³ || ||
6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Sisupacālā ⁴ bhikkhunī
 pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkhu-
 mûle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||
2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad
 avoca || || Kassa nu tvaṃ bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍaṃ ⁵ rocesīti || ||
3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍaṃ ⁵ rocemī ti || ||
4. Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsī || samaṇī viya dissasi ||
 na ca ⁶ rocesi pāsaṇḍaṃ || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||
5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā || diṭṭhīsu ⁷ pasīdanti ⁸ ye ⁹ ||
 na tesam dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā ¹⁰ || ||

¹ B. arūppatthâyino. See above, No. 4. ² S¹⁻³ ratipacca°; in S² pa is erased.
³ See Therī-gāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. ⁴ SS. Sisupacālā always. ⁵ S² pāsac-
 caṃ. ⁶ B. sacena; SS. na. ⁷ S³ diṭṭhisu. ⁸ C. samsidanti. ⁹ SS. te. ¹⁰ See
 Therī-gāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jâto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||
 sabbâbhibhû mâranudo || sabbattham aparâjito ||
 sabbatthamutto asito ¹ || sabbam passati cakkhumâ || ||
 sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto || vimutto upadhisankhaye ||
 so mayhaṃ Bhagavâ satthâ || tassa rocemi sâsananti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe ||

§ 9. *Selâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Selâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇḥa-
 samayaṃ nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmim rukkamûle divâvi-
 hâraṃ nisîdi ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Selâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayaṃ ||
 pa || Selaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ken-idaṃ pakataṃ bimbaṃ || kvan-nu ² bimbassa kârako ||
 kvaṃ ca bimbaṃ samuppannaṃ || kvan-nu bimbaṃ ni-
 rujjhatî ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu
 khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâthaṃ bhâsatî ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro
 kho ayam pâpimâ mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam
 uppâdetukâmo samâdhimbâ cavetu-kâmo gâthaṃ bhâsatî
 ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selâ bhikkhunî Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti
 viditvâ Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâhi paccabhâsi ³ || ||

Nayidam attakataṃ bimbaṃ || na yidaṃ parakataṃ aghaṃ ||
 hetuṃ paṭicca sambhûtaṃ || hetubhaṅgâ nirujjhati || ||

Yathâ aññataraṃ bîjaṃ || khetto vuttaṃ virûhati ||
 pathavîrasaṃ câgamaṃ ⁴ || sinehaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ ||

evam khandhâ ca dhâtuyo || cha ca âyatanâ ime ⁵ ||

hetuṃ paṭicca sambhûtâ || hetubhaṅgâ nirujjhare ti ⁶ || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Selâ bhikkhunî
 ti dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 10. *Vajirâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kha Vajirâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇḥa-
 samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya
 pâvisi || || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ

¹ C. anissito. ² B. Kvaci here and further on. ³ S³ ajjhabhâsi. ⁴ SS.
 °rasaṅca âgama. ⁵ SS. châyatanâ ime pana. ⁶ SS. nirujjhanti.

piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten - upasaṅkami
divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ ru-
kkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ
chambhitatthaṃ lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā
cāvetu-kāmo yena Vajirā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || ||
Upasaṅkamitvā Vajiram bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kenāyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam¹ sattassa kārako ||

kuvaṃ satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatī ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu
khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro
kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam
uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā iti ||
viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi² || ||

Kinnu satto ti³ pacesi || māraditṭhigataṃ nu te⁴ || ||

suddhasaṅkhārapuñjo yaṃ || nayidha sattūpalabbhati || ||

yathā hi aṅgasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||

evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||

dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||

nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti || nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vajirā bhikkhunī
ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Bhikkhunī-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || - ||

Ālavikā⁵ ca Somā ca || Gotamī Vijayā saha⁶ ||

Uppalavaṇṇā ca Cālā⁷ || Upacālā Sīsupacālā⁸ ||

Selā⁹ Vajirāya te dasā ti || ||

¹ SS. kvaṃ always. ² S¹⁻² ajjhabhāsi. ³ SS. sattosi. ⁴ S¹⁻² seem to have
hatannute. ⁵ SS. ālaviyā. ⁶ B. sāmā (perhaps sāha). ⁷ SS. Cālāyā sattamaṃ.
⁸ B. Sīsupacālā; SS. Sīsuppa°. ⁹ S³ Sesā; omitted by S¹.

BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Āyācanam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pa-thamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālaya-samuditāya duddasaṃ² idam ṭhānam || yad idam idappaccaya-tā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi³ kho⁴ ṭhānam duddasaṃ || yad idam sabbasaṅkārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ⁵ || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na ājāneyyumaṃ⁶ || so mamassa kilamatho || sā mamassa vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudaṃ⁷ Bhagavantam imā⁸ acchariyā⁹ gāthāyo paṭibhamsu pubbe assutapubbā || ||

Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandāni pakāsitaṃ ||
rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||
paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhīram duddasaṃ aṇuṃ ||
rāgarattā na dakkhinti¹⁰ || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ajapālanigrodhe. ² B. sududdasaṃ. ³ SS. hi. ⁴ S² omits kho. ⁵ SS. nibbānanti. ⁶ SS. ajāneyyumaṃ. ⁷ S² and C. apissu; B. apisu. ⁸ S³ imāya; S¹ imā imā. ⁹ So S^{1,2}; B. anacchariyā; C. anacchiriyā (explaining anu acchariyā). ¹⁰ B. dakkhanti always. ¹¹ S² āvatā°; S³ āvatā°; C. āvuttā°; S¹ °kkhandho na āvarā ti.

5. Iti¹ Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato apposukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahaṃpatissa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivittakam aññāya etad ahoṣi || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa apposukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahaṃpati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātūr ahoṣi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahaṃpati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante² Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi³ sattā apparajakkhajātikā⁴ assavanatā⁵ dhammassa parihāyanti⁶ bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahaṃpati || idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Pātūr ahoṣi Magadhesu pubbe ||
 dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||
 avāpur-etam⁷ amatassa dvāraṃ ||
 suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ || ||
 Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani t̥hito ||
 yathā pi passe janataṃ⁸ samantato ||
 tathūpaṃaṃ dhammainayaṃ sumedha— ||
 pāsādam āruyaḥa sumantacakkhu ||
 sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janataṃ⁹ apetasoko
 avekkhassu jātijarābhībhitān-ti || ||
 [Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||
 satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||
 Desetu Bhagavā dhammaṃ || aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹⁰ || ||]

¹ B. adds ha. ² B. omits bhante. ³ B. adds dha. ⁴ S³ rajakkhi°. ⁵ SS. assavanatā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). ⁶ S² pahāyanti. ⁷ B. C. apāpure°. ⁸ S^{1,2} jantam; S³ jantam corrected into janataṃ. ⁹ S¹ jatam; S² tam. ¹⁰ This gāthā is to be found in B. only.

10. Atha kho Bhagavâ Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvâ sattesu ca kâruṇṇatāṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunâ lokāṃ volokesi || ||

11. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokāṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahârajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye¹ svâkâre dvâkâre suviṇṇâpāye duviṇṇâpāye² appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassâvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathâpi nâma uppaliniyaṃ vâ paduminiyaṃ vâ puṇḍarîkiniyaṃ vâ appekaccâni uppalâni vâ padumâni vâ puṇḍarîkâni vâ uduke jâtâni uduke samvaddhâni³ udakâ-nuggatâni anto-nimuggaposîni⁴ || appekaccâni uppalâni vâ padumâni vâ puṇḍarîkâni vâ uduke jâtâni uduke samvaddhâni samodakam t̥hitâni || appekaccâni uppalâni vâ padumâni vâ puṇḍarîkâni vâ uduke jâtâni uduke samvaddhâni udakâ⁵ accuggamma titt̥hanti⁶ anupalittâni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokāṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahârajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svâkâre dvâkâre suviṇṇâpāye duviṇṇâpāye appekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassâvino viharante || ||

13. Disvâna Brahmânam sahampatiṃ gâthâya pacca-bhâsi || ||

Apârutâ tesam amatassa dvârâ⁷ ||

ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||

vihimsasasâṇî⁸ paguṇam na bhâsim⁹ ||

dhammaṃ paṇitam manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho¹⁰ Brahmâ sahampati || katâvakâso kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanâyâ ti || Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyî ti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. Gâravo.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharatî najjâ Neraṇjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe pathamâ-bhisambuddho || ||

¹ S^{1,2} mutindriye. ² B. omits dvâkâre duviṇṇâpāye here and further on. ³ S³ samvattâni here and further on. ⁴ So C.; S² °posinî; S¹ °lepâsinî; B. °âpesini. ⁵ SS. udakam°. ⁶ B. t̥hitâni. ⁷ SS. add Brahmâ. ⁸ S^{1,2} vihiṇṇâ-saṇṇî. ⁹ B. C. nabhâsi. ¹⁰ S²⁻³ omit kho. ¹¹ The same text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmâyâ-cana-gâthâ.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agāravo viharati appatisso || kannu¹ khvāham samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā² upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho sīlakkhandhassa paripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāham passami sadevake loke samāraṅke sabrahmaṅke sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā sīlasampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yamaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho³ samādhikkhandhassa pāripuriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā gurukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ^o || ||

5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paññakkhandhassa pāripuriyā^o || ||

6. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa pāripuriyā || pe ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiññāna-dassanakkhandhassa pāripuriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samāraṅke sabrahmaṅke sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā vimuttiññāna-dassanasampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā yamaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || ||

8. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ⁴ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaloṅke antarahito Bhagavato purato pāturu ahoṣi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. kathaṃ nu. ² B. garuṃ^o always. ³ SS. omit kho. ⁴ SS. svāyaṃ.

11. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihariṃsu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhamaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi¹ arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvāna athāparam etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atītā² sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||
yo c-etarahi³ sambuddho || bahunnaṃ sokanāsano || ||
sabbe saddhammagaruno || vihariṃsu⁴ viharanti ca ||
atho⁵ pi viharissanti || eṣā buddhānaṃ⁶ dhammatā || ||
tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattam abhikaṅkhatā ||
saddhammo garukātabbo || saraṃ buddhānasāsānanti || ||

§ 3. *Brahmadevo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiyā Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā⁷ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā⁸ sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jāti vūsitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Brahmadevo arahatam ahoṣi⁹ || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattthiyaṃ sapaḍānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātu-nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || ||

¹ S² ethaki. ² S^{2,3} ye cabbhatitā; S¹ ye cabahatitā. ³ S^{1,2} yo (S³ ye) carecarahi. ⁴ B. vihaṃsu. ⁵ B. athā. ⁶ SS. buddhāna². ⁷ SS. agārasmā. ⁸ S³ kulaputto. ⁹ SS. ahoṣīti.

5. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇî Brahmuno âhutim niccam paggaṇhâti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇî Brahmuno âhutim niccam paggaṇhâti || yaṃ nûnâham tam¹ upasaṅka-mitvâ samvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâham pasâreyya || pasâritaṃ vâ bâham sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtu-nivesane pâtur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vehâsam ðhito âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtaram brâhmaṇim gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmaṇi brahmaloko² ||
 yassâhutim paggaṇhâsi niccam ||
 n-etâdiso³ brâhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||
 kim jappasi brahmapatham ajânantî⁴ || ||
 Eso hi te brâhmaṇi brahmadevo ||
 nirupadhiko atidevatto⁵ ||
 akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo⁶ ||
 te so⁷ piṇḍâya gharam pavittho || ||
 Âhuneyyo⁸ vedagû bhâvitatto ||
 narânam devânam ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||
 bâhitvâ⁹ pâpâni anupalitto¹⁰ ||
 ghâsesanam iriyati sîtibhûto || ||
 Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthi ||
 santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso¹¹ ||
 nikkhattadaṇḍo tasathâvaresu ||
 so tyâhutim¹² bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍam || ||
 Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||
 nâgo va danto carati anejo¹³ ||
 bhikkhu susîlo suvimuttacitto ||
 so tyâhutim bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍam || ||
 Tasmim pasannâ avikampanâ ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit tam; S¹ yannûnâham. ² S¹⁻² °loke. ³ S¹⁻² paggaṇhâtisi-niccannodiso (S¹ niccantâdiso). ⁴ B. ki°; S² (perhaps S³) jappasi; S³ B. ajânantî. ⁵ S² nirupadhi; S¹⁻³ nirupadhim; S¹⁻³ atidevo ca patto; C. atidevaputto. ⁶ C. °posi yo; S² posim. ⁷ S²⁻³ to se. ⁸ S³ C. âhuneyyo. ⁹ SS. bâhetvâ. ¹⁰ S² anupalitto; S¹ anulitto. ¹¹ S¹⁻² nivâso. ¹² S¹ sotâhutim, further on sotâ°. ¹³ S¹⁻² anejo; C. anejo.

patiṭṭhapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ¹ ||
 karohi puññaṃ sukham âyatikaṃ || ||
 disvâ munim brahmaṇi oghatiṇṇan-ti ² || ||

9. Tasmim pasannâ avikampamânâ ||
 patiṭṭhapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||
 akâsi ³ puññaṃ sukham âyatikaṃ ||
 disvâ munim ⁴ brâhmaṇi ⁵ oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmâ.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno ⁶ evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idaṃ niccaṃ idam dhuvam || idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jâyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati ⁷ || ito ca ⁸ pan-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ⁹ natthîti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Bakassa brahmuno cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññaṃ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarâhito tasmim brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || ||

4. Addasâ kho Bako brahmâ Bhagavantam dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mârisa svâgataṃ te mârisa ¹⁰ cirassaṃ kho mârisa imaṃ pariyâyam akâsi yad idam idhâgamanâya || || Idaṃ hi mârisa niccam idam dhuvam idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jâyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ natthîti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ Bakam brahmânam idam ¹¹ avoca || ||

Avijjâgato vata bho Bako brahmâ avijjâgato vata bho Bako brahmâ || || Yatra hi nâma aniccama yeva samânaṃ niccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvam yeva samânaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva ¹² samânaṃ sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

¹ S³ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ. ² SS. omit ti. ³ B. karoti. ⁴ SS. munî. ⁵ S¹⁻² brâhmaṇi; B. brahmaṇaṃ. ⁶ S³ brahmuno always. ⁷ B. upapajjati always. ⁸ SS. omit ca. ⁹ B uttari always; S¹⁻² nissaraṇim always. ¹⁰ S¹ kho instead of te; S²⁻³ omit svâgataṃ te mârisa. ¹¹ B. etad. ¹² S³ aññaṃ aññaṃ addhuvanâññaṃ asassataññaṃ, further on dhammaññaṃ.

akevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalaṃ-ti vakkha-ti || cavana-
dhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavana-dhammaṃ-ti vakkhati || ||
Yattha ca pana jayati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca
uppajjati ca taṃ ca tathā¹ vakkhati idaṃ hi na jāyati na
jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati santañ ca paṇ-aññaṃ
uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti
vakkhatī ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||
vasavattino jātijaram² atītā ||
ayam antimā vedagū brahmuppatti ||
asmābhi jappanti³ janā anekā ti || ||
7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīgham āyu⁴ ||
yaṃ tvam Baka maññasi dīgham āyu ||
sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||
āyu⁵ pajānāmi tavāham⁶ brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāham asmi ||
jātijaraṃ sokam upātivatto ||
kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ⁷ ||
ācikkham etaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijāññā⁸ || ||
9. Yaṃ tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||
pipāsīte ghammani samparete⁹ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va¹⁰ anussarāmi || ||
Yaṃ eṇikulasmaṃ¹¹ janaṃ gahītaṃ ||
amocayī gayhakaṃ niyyamānaṃ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||
Gaṅgāya sotasmaṃ gahīta-ñāvaṃ ||
luddena nāgena¹² manussakamyā¹³ ||
pamocayitthā¹⁴ balasā¹⁵ pasayha ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

¹ SS. taṃ ca vata (S¹ omits ca). ² B. jātiṃ°. ³ C. tasmā°. ⁴ S²⁻³ āyū here and further on. ⁵ B. and C. āyū. ⁶ SS. tvāham. ⁷ C. sīlavataṃ; S¹ sīlavantaṃ (?) always. ⁸ B. vijāññaṃ. ⁹ S¹ adds na. ¹⁰ B. inserts m here and further on. ¹¹ S² eṇi°; S³ vaṇi°. ¹² S¹⁻³ C. luddhena; S² ludovānnāgena. ¹³ C. manussakappā. ¹⁴ So B.; S¹⁻² amocayittha; S³ amocayī traṃ. ¹⁵ S³ balāsā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahosi¹ ||
 sambuddhivantam² va ti nam amaññim³ ||
 tan-te purāṇam vata sīlavattam ||
 suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyum ||
 aññam⁴ pi jānāsi tathā⁵ hi buddho ||
 tathā hi tyāyam⁶ jalitānubhāvo ||
 obhāsayaṃ titṭhati brahmalokan-ti⁶ || ||

§ 5. *Aparā ditṭhi.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-
 rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhigatam uppannaṃ hoti || || Natthi so
 samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasā ceto-parivi-
 takkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmim
 brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ
 pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa etad ahosi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tassa brahmuno
 upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejodhātum samāpannaṃ ||
 disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā
 bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya evam
 evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ
 nissāya⁸ tassa brahmuṇo upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejo-
 dhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataram⁹ Bhagavato || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa etad ahosi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatīti || || Addasā kho
 ayasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa ||
 Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evaṃ

¹ C. paṭṭhacaro; B. ahosi. ² S¹⁻³ °vattam. ³ B. amañña; C. maññaṃ.
⁴ B. C. aññe. ⁵ S¹⁻² jānāsithā. ⁶ B. tyāyam. ⁷ The MS. of the British
 Museum (S²) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S² will not
 be met with, nor SS. except in a few instances. ⁸ S¹⁻² upanissāya.
⁹ S¹⁻² nīcatarakam always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pâtur ahoṣi || Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissâya tassa brahmuno upari vehâsaṃ pallaṅkena nisîdi tejodhâtum̐ samâ-pajjitvâ nîcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahâ-Kappinassa etad ahoṣi || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavâ etarahi viharatî ti || ||

10. Addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâ - Kappino Bhagavantam̐ dibbena cakkhunâ || pa || tejodhâtum̐ samâpannaṃ || || Divvâna seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || evam̐ evam̐ Jetavane antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pâtur ahoṣi || || Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ - Kappino pacchimam̐ disaṃ nissâya tassa brahmuno upari vehâsaṃ pallaṅkena nisîdi tejodhâtum̐ samâ-pajjitvâ nîcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho âyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi || || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavâ etarahi viharatî ti || || Addasâ kho âyasmâ Anuruddho || pa || tejodhâtum̐ samâpannaṃ || Divvâna seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || tasmim̐ brahmaloke pâtur ahoṣi || || Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissâya tassa brahmuno upari vehâsaṃ pallaṅkena nisîdi tejodhâtum̐ samâpajjitvâ nîcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno tam brahmânam̐ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ajjâpi te âvuso sâ diṭṭhi || yâ te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||
passasi vîtivattantaṃ || brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ-ti || ||

13. Na me mârisa sâ diṭṭhi || yâ me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||
passâmi vîtivattantaṃ || brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ ||
svâham̐¹ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ || aham̐ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavâ tam brahmânam̐ samvejetvâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâham̐ pasâreyya || pasâritaṃ vâ bâham̐ sammiñjeyya || evam̐ evam̐ tasmim̐ brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pâtur ahoṣi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmâ aṇṇataraṃ brahmapârisajjam̐ âmantesi || || Ehi tvaṃ mârisa yenâyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno ten-upasaṅkama || upasaṅkamtivâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâ-Moggallânam̐ evam̐ vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mârisa Moggallâna aṇṇe pi tassa Bhagavato sâvakâ evam̐ mahiddhikâ

¹ S¹⁻² soham̐.

evam mahânubhâvâ seyyathâpi bhavam Moggallâno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mârisâ ti kho so brahmapârisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvâ¹ yenâyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno ten-upasânkami || ||

17. Upasânkamitvâ Mahâ-Moggallânam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mârisa Moggalâna aṅṅe pi tassa Bhagavato sâvakâ evam-mahiddhikâ evam mahânubhâvâ seyyathâpi bhavam Moggallâno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno taṃ brahmapârisajjam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tevijjâ iddhipattâ ca || ceto-pariyâya-kovidâ ||

khînâsavâ arahanto || bahû buddhassa sâvakâ ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapârisajjo âyasmato Mahâ-Moggallânassa bhâsitam abhininditvâ anumoditvâ yena so Mahâ-Brahmâ ten-upasânkami || Upasânkamitvâ tam brahmânam etad avoca || || Âyasmâ mârisa Mahâ-Moggallâno evam âha || ||

Tevijjâ iddhipattâ ca || ceto-pariyâya-kovidâ ||

khînâsavâ arahanto || bahû buddhassa sâvakâ ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapârisajjo || attamano ca so brahmâ tassa brahmapârisâjjassa bhâsitam abhinandî ti || ||

§ 6. *Pamâdam.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccakabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca paccakabrahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasânkamiṃsu || || Upasânkamitvâ paccaka²-dvârabâham upanissâya³ aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmâ paccakabrahmâ Suddhavâsam paccakabrahmânam etad avoca || || Akâlo kho tâva mârisa Bhagavantam payirûpâsitum || divâvihâragato Bhagavâ paṭisallîno ca asuko ca⁴ brahmaloko iddho c-eva phito ca || brahmâ ca tatra pamâda-vihâram viharati || || Âyâma mârisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasânkamissâma || upasânkamitvâ tam brahmânam samvejeyyâmâ ti⁵ || ||

¹ B. paṭissupitvâ. ² S¹⁻³ paccekaṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ upanissâya. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asuka, omitting ca before and after. ⁵ S¹⁻³ jessâmâ°.

5. Evam mârisâ ti kho Suddhavâso pacceka¹brahmâ Subrahmuno pacceka²brahmuno paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca pacceka³brahmâ Suddhavâso ca pacceka⁴brahmâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitâ tasmim loke pâtur ahe⁵sum¹ || ||

7. Addasâ kho so brahmâ te brahmâno dûrato va âgacchante || || Disvâna te brahmâno² etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mârisâ âgacchathâ ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam³ mârisa âgacchâma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa santikâ⁴ || gaccheyyâsi⁵ pana tvam⁶ mârisa tassa Bhagavato upatthânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ ti || ||

9. Evam vutto⁶ kho so brahmâ tam vacanam anadhivâsento sahasakkhattum attânam abhinimminivâ Subrahmânam pacceka⁷brahmânam etad avoca || || Passasi me no⁷ tvam mârisa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

10. Passâmi no⁸ tyâham mârisa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

11. So khvâham mârisa evam mahiddhiko evam mahânubhâvo kassa aññassa samañassa vâ brâhmañassa vâ upatthânam gamissâmîti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmâ pacceka⁹brahmâ dvisahassakkhattum attânam abhinimminivâ tam brahmânam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mârisa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

13. Passâmi kho tyâham mârisa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

14. Tayâ ca kho mârisa mayâ ca sveva Bhagavâ mahiddhikataro c-eva mahânubhâvataro ca || gaccheyyâsi tvam mârisa tassa Bhagavato upatthânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmâ Subrahmânam pacceka¹⁰brahmânam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ aham¹su. ² S¹⁻³ brahmuno. ³ S³ ato ⁴ S¹⁻³ Bhagavato santikâ arahato°. ⁵ B gacchasi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vutte. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit no. ⁸ S¹⁻³ kho instead of no.

Tayo ca supaññâ caturo ca haṃsâ ||
 vyagghînisâ pañcasatâ ca jhâyino ||
 tayidaṃ vimânaṃ jalate va brahme ||
 obhâsayam uttarassaṃ disâyan-ti || ||

16. Kiñcâpi te taṃ jalate vimânaṃ ||
 obhâsayam uttarassaṃ disâyam ||
 rûpe raṇam disvâ sadâ pavedhitam ||
 tasmâ na rûpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca pacceka¹brahmâ Suddhavâso
 ca pacceka¹brahmâ taṃ brahmânaṃ saṃvejetvâ tatth-ev-anta-
 radhâyimsu || ||

18 Agamâsi ca kho so brahmâ aparena samayena Bhagavato
 upaṭṭhânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokâlika* (or *Kokâliya*).

1. Sâvatthi || ||
 2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti
 paṭisallîno || ||
 3. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca pacceka¹brahmâ Suddhâvâso ca
 pacceka¹brahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamitvâ pacc²ekadvârabâham nissâya aṭṭhamsu || ||
 4. Atha kho Subrahmâ pacceka¹brahmâ Kokâlikam bhi-
 kkhum ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||
 Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvâ vikappaye ¹ || ||
 appameyyam pamâyinaṃ ² || nivutam ³ maññe puthujjanan-
 ti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sâvatthi || ||
 2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti
 paṭisallîno || ||
 3. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca pacceka¹brahmâ Suddhavâso ca
 pacceka¹brahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamitvâ pacc²ekadvârabâham nissâya aṭṭhamsu || ||
 4. Atha kho Suddhâvâso pacceka¹brahmâ katamodaka-
 Tissakam ⁴ bhikkhum ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ
 gâtham abhâsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vikampaye always. ² S¹⁻³ pamâyinaṃ; B. pamâyitam (always).
³ B. nivuttantam always; C. nidhu (or cu) tantam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ moraka°.

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvâ vikappaye ||
 appameyyam pamâyinam || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti¹ ||
 § 9. *Tudu brahmâ.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokâliko² bhikkhu âbâdhiko
 hoti dukkhito bâhagilâno || ||

3. Atha kho Tudu³ paccekabrahmâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ
 abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena
 Kokâliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ vehâsam ðhito Kokâlikam bhikkhum
 etad avoca || || Pasâdehi Kokâlika Sâriputta-Moggallânesu
 cittam || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti || ||

5. Ko si tvam âvuso ti || ||

6. Aham Tudu paccekabrahmâ ti || ||

7. Nanu tvam âvuso Bhagavatâ anâgâmi⁴ byâkato || atha⁴
 kiñcarahi idhâgato || passa yâvañca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuṭhârî⁵ jâyate mukhe ||

yâya chindati attânam || bâlo dubbhâsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||

Yo nindiyam pasamsati ||

tam vâ nindati yo pasamsiyo ||

vicinâti mukhena so kaliṃ ||

kalinâ tena sukham na vindati || ||

Appamattako⁶ ayam kali ||

yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||

sabbassâpi⁷ sahâpi⁸ attanâ ||

ayam eva mahantataro⁹ kali ||

yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||

Satam sahasânam nirabbudânam ||

chattimsati pañca abbudâni ||

yam ariyagarahî¹⁰ nirayam upeti ||

vâcam mânañca pañidhâya pâpakan-ti || ||¹¹

§ 10. *Kokâliko* (2).

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Atha kho Kokâliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten-

¹ S¹⁻³ nivutam tamam aki°. ² S³ Kokâliyo always; S¹ further on. ³ B. turu
 always. ⁴ S¹ attha. ⁵ B. C. kudhârî. ⁶ S¹⁻³ appamatto. ⁷ C. sabbasâpi.
⁸ S¹⁻³ sabbhâ°. ⁹ S¹ mahantaro; C. mahantaro. ¹⁰ B. °garaham. ¹¹ All these
 gâthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipâta III. 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokâliko¹ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pâpicchâ bhante Sâriputta-Moggallânâ pâpikânam icchânaṃ vasaṃ gatâ ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ Kokâlikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mâ h-evam Kokâlika avaca mâ h-evam Kokâlika avaca² || pasâdehi Kokâlika Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokâliko³ bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiñcâpi me bhante Bhagavâ saddhâyiko paccayiko || atha kho pâpicchâ va Sâriputta-Moggallânâ pâpikânam icchânaṃ vasaṃ gatâ ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Kokalikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mâ hevam Kokâlika avaca mâ hevam Kokâlika avaca || pasâdehi Kokâlika Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokâliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || la || icchânaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Kokâlikam bhikkhum etad avoca || pa || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Kokâliko bhikkhu uttâhâsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokâlikassa bhikkhuno sâsapamattîhi piḷakâhi sabbo kâyo puṇo aho si || ||

Sâsapamattiyo hutvâ muggamattiyo ahesuṃ || muggamattiyo hutvâ kaḷâyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kaḷâyamattiyo hutvâ kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvâ kolamattiyo ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvâ âmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ || âmalakamattiyo hutvâ beluvasalâṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalâṭukamattiyo hutvâ billamattiyo ahesuṃ || billamattiyo hutvâ pabhijjimsu pubbañca lohitañca paggharimsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokâliko bhikkhu ten-eva âbâdhena kâlam

¹ S¹⁻³ Kokâliyo always. ² S¹⁻³ omit avaca. ³ S¹⁻³ Kokaliko also here only.
⁴ These abridgments are those of B.; those of S¹⁻³ are little different.

akâsi || kâlankato¹ ca Kokâliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam²
uppajji Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam âghâdetvâ || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena
Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam
abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

13. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Kokâliko bhante bhikkhu kâlama-
kâsi³ || kâlankato ca bhante Kokâliko bhikkhu Paduma-
nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam âghâdetvâ
ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmâ sahampati || idam vatvâ Bhaga-
vantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâ-
yîti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ tassâ rattiyâ accayena bhikkhû
amantesi || ||

Inam bhikkhave rattiṃ Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya
rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ
yenaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ
ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito kho bhikkhave
Brahmâ sahampati mam etad avoca || || Kokâliko bhante
bhikkhu kâlâmakâsi || kâlankato ca bhaute Kokâliko bhikkhu
Padumam nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam
âghâdetvâ ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmâ sahampati ||
idam vatvâ mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth-ev-
antaradhâyîti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kîvadîgham nu kho bhante⁴ Paduma-niraye
âyuppamânan-ti || ||

17. Dîgham kho⁵ bhikkhu paduma-niraye âyuppamâṇam ||
na⁶ sukaram saṅkhâtum ettakâni vassâni iti vâ ettakâni
vassatâni iti vâ ettakâni vassasahassâni itivâ ettakâni vassa-
sahasahassâni iti vâ ti || ||

18. Sakkâ pana bhante upamâ⁷ kâṭun-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kâlakato. ² B. padumam^o. ³ B. kâlām kato here and further on.
⁴ B. omits bhante. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁶ S¹ and B. taṃ na. ⁷ B. upamaṃ.

19. Sakkâ bhikkhû ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsatikhârîko kosalako tilavâho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa¹ accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu vîsatikhârîko kosalako tilavâho iminâ upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyâdânam² gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati abbudâ nirayâ³ evam eko⁴ Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati nirabbudâ nirayâ evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ababâ nirayâ evam eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati aṭaṭâ nirayâ evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ahahâ nirayâ evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati kumudâ nirayâ evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati sogandhikâ nirayâ evam eko Uppalanirayo⁵ || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati uppalakâ nirayâ evam eko Puṇḍarîko nirayo || || Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati puṇḍarîkâ nirayâ evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye⁶ Kokâlîko bhikkhu uppanno Sâriputta-Moggalânesu cittam âghâtetvâ ti || ||

20. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuṭhârî jayate⁷ mukhe ||
yâya chindati attânaṃ || bâlo dubbhâsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||
yo nindiyam pasamsati || taṃ vâ nindati yo pasamsiyo ||
vicinâti mukhena so kalim || kalinâ tena sukham na vinda-
ti || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||
sabbassâpi sahâpi⁸ attanâ ||
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
Satam sahasânânam nirabbudânaṃ ||
chattimsati pañca ca⁹ abbudâni ||

¹ B. °satassa. ² S. pariyosânam. ³ B. abbudo nirayo, and so always -o nirayo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ evam evam (or eva) kho (S¹ twice; S³ always). ⁵ S¹ uppalako nirayo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ padumaṃ kho pana⁹ nirayam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ jâyatî. ⁸ B. saṃhâpi. ⁹ B. S¹⁻³ va.

yam ariyagarahî nirayam upeti ||
 vâcam manañca pañidhâya pâpakan-ti¹ || ||
 Pathamo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddânam || ||
 Âyâcanam Gâravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
 Aparâ ca ditthi Pamâdam Kokaliya Tissako ||
 Tudu ca² brahmâ aparo ca Kokâliko ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

§ 1. *Sanamkumâro.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Sappinî³-tîre || ||

2. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Sappinî-tîram obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim || ye gottapaṭisârino ||
 vijjâcaraṇasampanno || so seṭṭho devamânuse ti || ||

4. Idam avoca brahmâ Sanamkumâro || samanuuṇo sathhâ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro samanuuṇo me⁴ sathhâ ti Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakûṭam pabbatam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

¹ See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.
² B. Turu ca; S¹ Tuducca; S³ Kuducca. ³ So S¹; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S³ Sappinî. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit me.

3 Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā sahampati Devadattam
ârabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti || phalam veḷu¹ phalaṃ nalaṃ || ||
sakkâro kâpurisam hanti || gabbho assatarim² yathâ ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakavinda.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Andha-
kavinde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimi-
sâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Andhakavindam obhâsetvâ
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavan-
tam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

4. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhagavato
santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Sevetha pantâni senâsanâni³ ||

careyya samyojanavippamokkhâ ||

sa ce⁴ ratim nâdhigacchaye tattha ||

saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satimâ || ||

Kulâ kulaṃ piṇḍikâya caranto ||

indriyagutto nipako satimâ ||

sevetha pantâni senâsanâni ||

bhayâ pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||

Yattha bheravâ sirimsapâ ||

vijju sañcarati thaneti⁵ devo ||

andhakâra-timisâya rattiyâ ||

nisîdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahaṃso || ||

Idaṃ hi jâtu me diṭṭham || na yidaṃ iti hîtihaṃ⁶ ||

ekasmiṃ brahmacariyasmiṃ || sahasam maccuhâyinam⁷ || ||

Bhîyo pañcasatâ sekhâ || dasâ ca dasadhâ satam⁸ || ||

sabbe sotasaṃâpannâ || atiracchânagâmino ||

Athâyam itarâ pajâ || puññabhâgâ ti me mano ||

saṅkhâtum no pi sakkomi⁹ || musâvâdassa ottappeti¹⁰ || ||

¹ S¹ veḷum; S³ veḷu. ² B. S¹ assatarî. ³ B. sayanâsanâni here and further on. ⁴ S¹ yo ve; S³ so ve. ⁵ B. thanayati. ⁶ B. vâtihaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhâsinam. ⁸ B. °dasa. ⁹ B. nâpi°; S¹⁻³ no visakkemi (S³ -âmi). ¹⁰ B. musâvâdâya; B. ottappeti; S¹⁻³ ottappeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavatī.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || la ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave râjâ ahosi Aruṇavâ nâma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nâma râjadhânî ahosi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave râjadhâniyam¹ Sikhî bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho upanissâya vihâsi || ||

6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa Abhibhû-Sambhavaṃ nâma sâvakayugam ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmantesi || || Âyâma brâhmaṇa || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissâma yâva² bhattassa kâlo bhavissatî ti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkave Sikhî bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Abhibhû ca bhikkhu seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sanmiñjitaṃ va bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruṇavatiyâ râjadhaniyâ antarahitâ tasmim brahmaloke pâtur ahesum³ || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmantesi || || Paṭibhātu brâhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisâyâ⁴ ca brahmapârisajjânaṃ ca dhammikathâ ti || ||

11. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa patissutvâ brahmânañca brahmaparisañca brahmapârisajje ca dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî samâdapesî samuttejesî sampahaṃsesî || ||

12. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca

¹ B. râjattâhâniyam; S¹⁻³ râjadhânim. ² S¹⁻³ tâva. ³ S¹⁻³ ahaṃsu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ parisâyâ.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Abhibbuṃ bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa bhiiyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca saṃvejehî ti || ||

14. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamâna pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || adissamâna pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamâna heṭṭhimena upaddhakâyena adissamâna uparimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamâna pi uparimena¹ upaḍḍhakâyena adissamâna² heṭṭhimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhuta cittajâtâ ahesuṃ || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahiddhi katâ mahânubhâvatâ ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhim bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhijânâmi khvâhaṃ bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarûpaṃ vâcaṃ bhâsitâ pahomi khvâham âvuso brahmaloke t̃hito sahasîloka dhâtuṃ sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yaṃ tvaṃ brâhmaṇa brahmaloke t̃hito sahasîloka dhâtuṃ sarena viññâpeyyâsî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloke t̃hito imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||
dhunâtha maccuno senaṃ || naḷâgâraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ purimena.

² S¹⁻³ add pi.

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati¹ ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî ca bhagavā arahaṃ sammâ-sambuddho Abhibhû ca bhikkhu brahmānaṃ ca brahmapari-saṃ ca brahmapârisajje ca saṃvejetvā || seyyathâpi nāma || pa || tasmim brahmaloke antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā² pātur ahesuṃ || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavā arahaṃ sammâ-sambuddho bhikkhû âmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assumha kho³ mayaṃ bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evaṃ kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa⁴ || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||

dhunātha maccuno senaṃ || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

24. Evaṃ eva kho mayaṃ bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamanassā ti || ||

25. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave || sādhu kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamaṇā te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti || ||

§ 5. Parinibbāna.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinârāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye || ||

2.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhû âmantesi || || Handa dāni

¹ S¹⁻³ vihassati here and further on. ² B. adds rājatthāniyā. ³ S¹⁻³ no.

⁴ This paragraph is missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave âmantayâmi vo appamâdena sampâdetha vayahammâ sankhârâ ti || ayam Tathâgatassa pacchimâ vâcâ || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pathamaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Pathamajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catutthaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkâsânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkâsânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ viññânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Viññânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ nevasaññânâsaññâyatanam samâpajji || ||

4. Nevasaññânâsaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ viññânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Viññânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkâsânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkâsânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catutthaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ pathamaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || ||

Pathamajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catutthaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ samanantarâ Bhagavâ parinibbâyi || ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Brahmâ sahampati imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhûtâ loke samussayaṃ ||

yathâ etâdiso satthâ || loke¹ appaṭipuggalo ||

Tathâgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti || ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Sakko devânam indo imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Aniccâ vata sañkhârâ || uppavayadhammino ||

uppajjivâ nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho ti || ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Ânando imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tadâsi yam bhimsanakam || tadâsi lomahamsanam ||

sabbâkârarûpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti || ||

¹ B. inserts m.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso ðhita-cittassa¹ tâdino ||

anejo santim ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||

asallîna cittaena || vedanam ajjhavâsaya ||

pajjotass-eva nibbânaṃ || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti² || ||

Brahma-saṃyuttaṃ || .||

Pañcakaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Brahmâ-Sanaṃ Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavatî

Parinibbânaena ca desitam idaṃ Brahma-pañcakaṃ³ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ passâsâ°; S³ °ðhitaṃ°. ² S¹⁻³ vimokho âhu cetaso ti. ³ So S¹⁻³; in B. the end is thus:

Brahmâ-saṃyuttaṃ || ||

Tatr-uddânaṃ bhavati || ||

Brahmâyâcanaṃ Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||

Aññatara ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || Tissakañ ceva Turu ca ||

Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanaṃkumâreṇa Devadattaṃ ||

Andhakavindam Aruṇavatî Parinibbânaena pannarasâ ti || ||

BOOK VII.—BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PAṬHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanañjanī*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagotta-brāhmāṇassa ¹ Dhanañjanī ² nāma brāhmaṇī abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3. Atha kho ³ Dhanañjanī brāhmaṇī bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṃharantī ⁴ upakkamitvā ⁵ tikkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Dhanañjanim etad avoca || || Evam eva panāyam vasalī yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati || idāni tyāhaṃ ⁶ vasalī tassa satthunovādam āropessāmi-ti || ||

5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sedevakamanussāya yo tassa Bhagavatovādam āropeyya arahato sammāsambuddhassa || api ca tvaṃ brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijānissasī ti ⁷ || ||

6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupīto anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītīsā-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ gotassa. ² So S¹; B. dhanañjanī; S³ dhānañjanī. ³ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ upaharantī. ⁵ B. upakkhalitvā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idānissaham. ⁷ So B. (correction of vijānissatī); S¹⁻³ pivedissatī.

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo
Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kiṃsu chetvâ ¹ sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvâ na socati || ||
kissassa ² ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi ³ Gotamâ ti ⁴ ||

8. Kodhaṃ chetvâ sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvâ na socati || ||
kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa brâhmaṇa ||
vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvâ na socatîti ⁵ || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam
bho Gotama || || Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vâ
ukkujjeyya || paṭicchaunaṃ vâ vivareyya || mûlhasa vâ
maggam âcikkheyya || andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya
cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhinti || evam evaṃ bhotâ Gotamena
anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Esâhaṃ bhagavantam
Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi || dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ-
ca || || Labheyyâham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam
labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato
santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ⁶ || ||

11. Acirûpasampanno kho ⁷ panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko
vûpakattho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva
yassatthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ
pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosânam diṭṭhe-
va dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi ||
khîṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇîyam nâparam
itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

12. Aññataro ca Bhâradvâjo arahatam âhosîti || ||

§ 2. *Akkosa.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane
kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhâradvâja-
gotto kira brâhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ
anagâriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||

¹ SS. jhatvâ always. ² B. kissassu. ³ SS. rocehi. ⁴ B. Gotamo ti ;
S¹ Gotamâhi ; S² °mâhîti ; S³ mâtihi. ⁵ These gâthas, already met with in
Devatâ-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in
Sakka-S. III. 1. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add ti alattha upasampadâ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ ca.

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā akkosaka-bhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca || || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu kho te āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisā lohitā atithiyo ti || ||

5. Appekadā me bho Gotama āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisā lohitā atithiyo ti || ||

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppadesi khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sāyanīyan-ti¹ || ||

7. Appekadā nesāhaṃ bho Gotama anuppademi khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sāyanīyan-ti || ||

8. Sace kho pana te brāhmaṇa na patigaṇhanti kassa taṃ hoti || ||

9. Sace te² bho Gotama na patigaṇhanti amhākam eva taṃ hoti ti || ||

10. Evaṃ eva kho³ brāhmaṇa yaṃ tvam amhe anakkosante akkosasi || arosante rosesi⁴ || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṃ te mayaṃ na paṭigaṇhāma [tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti]⁵ tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || || Yo kho brāhmaṇa akkosantaṃ paccakkosati || rosentam paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati || ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sambhuñjati vītiharati || te mayaṃ tayā neva sambhuñjāma || na vītiharāma || tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || ||

11. Bhavantaṃ kho Gotamaṃ sarājikā parisā evaṃ jānāti || Arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kujjhātī ti || ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samajīvino || sammadaññāvimuttassa || upasantassa tādino || || tasseva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ || || ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ natvā || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantānam⁶ || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti⁷ || ||

¹ B. khādanīyaṃ vā bho^o vā sā^o vā ti. ² S¹⁻² me. ³ B. evamevaṃ. ⁴ B. rosesi and further on rosati. ⁵ In B. only. ⁶ So B.; C. notices the readings tikicchantānam and tikicchataṃ; S¹⁻³ tikicchantaṃ. ⁷ These gāthās are repeated in the next sutta.

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esâham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || || Labheyyâham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ||

15. Acirûpasampanno kho panâyasmâ akkosaka-bhâradvâjo eko vûpakattho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânam ditthevadhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khînâ jâti vusitam brahmacariyam katham karanîyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi ¹ || ||

16. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ Bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoâ ti || ||
§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || || Bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ tuṅhî ahoâsi || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇâ ti || ||

6. Jayam ve maññati bâlo || vâcâya pharusam bhaṇam || jayañc-ev-assa tam hoti || yâ titikkhâ vijânato || || tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmiyam jeti dujjayam || ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca || param saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnam tikiechantânam || attano ca parassa ca || janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti ² || ||

¹ All this passage from Evâham^o is suppressed in S¹⁻³ by abbreviation. ² See the preceding sutta.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣī ti || ||
§ 4. *Bilaṅgika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo ¹ brāhmaṇo || Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā tuṅhībhūto ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bilaṅgikassa ² bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bilaṅgikaṃ ³ bhāradvāja-brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || || .

Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||

tam eva bālam pacceti pāpaṃ ||

sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto ti ³ || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣī ti || ||
§ 5. *Ahimsaka.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ C. vilāṅgika°; S¹⁻³ bilaṅgaka°. ² S¹⁻³ bilaṅgaka°. ³ Repetition of Devatā-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahiṃsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahimsakâham bho Gotama ahimsakâham bho Gotamâ ti || ||

4. Yathâ nâmaṃ tathâ c-assa || siyâ kho tvaṃ ahiṃsako ||
yo ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca na hiṃsati ||
sa ce ahiṃsako hoti || yo paraṃ na vihiṃsatîti || ||

5. Evam vutte ahiṃsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||
§ 6. *Jaṭâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho jaṭâ-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno jaṭâ-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Antojaṭâ bahijaṭâ || jaṭâya jaṭitâ pajâ ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchâmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||

4. Sîle patiṭṭhâya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññañca bhâvayaṃ ||
âtâpî nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ || ||

Yesaṃ râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjitâ ||
khîṇâsavâ arahanto || tesam vijaṭitâ jaṭâ || ||

Yattha nâmañca rûpañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭighaṃ rûpasañña ca¹ || ettha sâ chijjate jaṭâ ti² || ||

5. Evam vutte jaṭâ-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahosîti || ||
§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sâvatthi Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

¹ SS. °saññañca. ² B. etthesâ chindate°. These gathâs are the same as those of Devatâ-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham ajjhabhāsi ||
 Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||
 sīlavā pi tapo kamaṃ ||
 vijjācaraṇasampanno so sujjhati ||
 na aññā itarā pajā ti || ||
4. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā hoti¹ brāhmaṇo ||
 anto kasambhu²-saṃkiliṭṭho || kuhanam³ upanissito⁴ || ||
 Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍālapukkuso ||
 āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || niccaṃ daḥhaparakkamo ||
 pappoti paramaṃ suddhiṃ || evam jānāhi brāhmaṇā ti || ||
5. Evam vutte suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||
6. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||
- § 8. *Aggika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyāso sannihito⁵ hoti || || aggaṃ juhissāmi aggihuttaṃ paricarissāmīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Rājagahe sapaḍānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Addasā kho aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya carantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tiṃhi vijjāhi sampanno || jātīmā sutavā bahu ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno || so-maṃ bhuñjeyya pāyāsanti⁶ || ||

5. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā⁷ hoti brāhmaṇo ||
 anto kasambusamkiliṭṭho⁸ || kuhanā parivārito || ||

¹ B. najacco. ² So S¹ and C.; B. puti; S³ sa (or si) kambu. ³ B. kuhanā.
⁴ S¹⁻³ add ti. This gāthā will be found again in the next sutta. ⁵ S³ santito.
⁶ S¹⁻³ so imaṃ^o pāyasanti here and further on. ⁷ B. jacco as above.
⁸ S¹⁻³ as above (preceding sutta); B. ^okasapamusamkiliṭṭho.

pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedi || saggâpâyañ ca passati ||
 atho¹ jâtikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññâvosito muni² || ||
 etâhi tîhi vijjâhi || tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo ||
 vijjâcaraṇasaṃpamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti || ||
 6. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ bho³ Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

7. Gâthâbhigîtaṃ me abhojanîyaṃ⁴ ||
 sampassatam brâhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
 gâthâbhigîtaṃ panudanti buddhâ ||
 dhamme sati brâhmaṇa vuttir esâ || ||
 Aññena ca⁵ kevalinam mahesiṇ ||
 khîṇâsavaṃ kukkucavûpasantaṃ⁶ ||
 annena pânena upatthahassu ||
 khettaṃ hi taṃ⁷ puññapekkhassa hotî ti⁸ || ||

8. Evam vutte aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arabhatam ahoṣîti || ||

§ 9. *Sundarika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Sundarikâya
 nadiyâ tîre || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâh-
 maṇo Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre aggim juhati aggihuttaṃ
 paricarati || ||

3. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo aggim juhivâ
 aggihuttaṃ paricarivâ utthâyâsanâ samantâ catuddisâ anuvi-
 lokesi || || Ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesam bhuñjeyyâsîti⁹ || ||

4. Addasâ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam aññatarasmim rukkhamûle sîsam¹⁰ pârutaṃ¹¹ nisin-
 naṃ || disvâna vâmena hatthena havyasesaṃ gahetvâ dakkhi-
 ñahatthena kamaṇḍalaṃ gahetvâ¹² yena Bhagavâ ten-upa-
 saṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâh-
 maṇassa padasaddena sîsaṃ vivari ||

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || muṇḍo¹³

¹ S¹ atha. ² S¹⁻³ °vositavo°. This gâthâ will be found again in II. 3. ³ B. omits bho. ⁴ B. abhojaneyyaṃ here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ca here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ kukkuca° here and further on. ⁷ S¹⁻³ hetam. ⁸ These gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. ⁹ B. bhuñjeyyâti. ¹⁰ B. C. sasisaṃ. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ pārûpitaṃ. ¹² S¹⁻³ gahetvâna. ¹³ S¹⁻³ muṇḍako.

ayaᅇ bhavaᅇ muᅇᅇako ayaᅇ bhavan-ti || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmanassa etad
ahosi || || Muᅇᅇâ pi hi ¹idh-ekacce brâhmanâ bhavanti ||
yaᅇ nunâhaᅇ upasaᅇkamitvâ jâtim puccheyyan-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaᅇo yena Bha-
gavâ ten-upasaᅇkami || upasaᅇkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mâ jâtim puccha caranaᅇca puccha ||

kaᅇᅇhâ have jâyeti jâtavedo ||

nîcâkulîno pi muni dhitimâ ||

âjânîyo hoti hirînisedho || ||

saccena danto damasâ upeto ||

vedantagû vûsita-brahmacariyo ||

yaᅇᅇupanîto ²tam upavhayetha ³ ||

kâlena so juhati ⁴dakkhineyyo ti ⁵ || ||

10. Addhâ suyitᅇhaᅇ suhutaᅇ ⁶mama yidaᅇ ||

yaᅇ tâdisaᅇ vedagum addasâmi ⁷ ||

tumhâdisânaᅇ hi adassanena ||

aᅇᅇo jano bhuᅇjati havyasesan-ti || ||

Bhuᅇjatu bhavaᅇ Gotamo brâhmaᅇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gâthâbhigîtaᅇ me abhojaniyaᅇ ||

sampassataᅇ brâhmana n-esa dhammo ||

gâthâbhigîtaᅇ ⁸panudanti buddhâ ||

dhamme sati brâhmana vuttir esâ || ||

Aᅇᅇena ce kevalinaᅇ mahesiᅇ ||

khîᅇâsavavaᅇ kukkuccavûpasantaᅇ ||

annena pânaᅇ upaᅇᅇahassu ||

khettaᅇ hi tam ⁹puᅇᅇapekkhassa hotî ti ¹⁰ || ||

12. Atha kassa câhaᅇ bho Gotama imaᅇ havyasesaᅇ
dammî ti || ||

13. Na khvâhaᅇ brâhmaᅇa passâmi sadevake loka samâ-
rake sabrahmake sassamaᅇa-brâhmaᅇiyâ pajâya sadevama-
nussâya yass - eso ¹¹havyaseso bhutto sammâpariᅇâmaᅇ

¹ S¹⁻³ add ea. ² B. yaᅇᅇo°. ³ S¹ upavhayetha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ duhati. ⁵ B. dakkhineyyeti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ahutaᅇ. ⁷ B. addasâma. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vâcâbhigîtaᅇ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ tena (or te taᅇ) hite. ¹⁰ For these two gâthâs (text and notes) see the preceding sutta. ¹¹ B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brâhmaṇa Tathâgatassa vâ Tathâgatasâ-
vakassa vâ || tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa taṃ havysesam appa-
harite vâ chaṭṭehi appāṇake vâ uduke opilâpehi ti || ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo taṃ havya-
sesam appāṇake uduke opilâpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyseso uduke pakkhitto ciccitâyati citi-
câyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || || Seyyathâpi nâma
phâlo divasasantatto uduke pakkhitto ciccitâyati citi-
câyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || evam eva so havyseso uduke
pakkhittociccitâyati citi-
câyatisandhûpâyatisampadhûpâyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo saṃviggo
lomahaṭṭhajâto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

17. Ekam antaṃ t̃hitaṃ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjam
brâhmaṇaṃ Bhagavâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mâ ¹ brâhmaṇa dâru samâdahâno ||

suddhim ² amaññi bahiddhâ hi etaṃ ||

na hi tena suddhim kusalâ vadanti ||

yo bâhirena parisuddhim ³ icche || ||

Hitvâ ahaṃ brâhmaṇa dârudâhaṃ ||

ajjhataṃ eva jalayâmi ⁴ jotim ||

niccagginî niccasaṃhitatto ⁵ ||

arahaṃ ⁶ ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carâmi || ||

Mâno hi te brâhmaṇa ⁷ khâribhâro ||

kodho dhûmo bhasmani mosavajjaṃ ⁸ ||

jihvâ sujâ hadayam jotit̃hânaṃ ||

attâ sudanto purisassa joti || ||

Dhammo rahado brâhmaṇa sîlatittho ||

anâvilo sabbhi sataṃ pasattho ⁹ ||

yattha ¹⁰ have vedaguno ¹¹ sinâtâ ¹² ||

anallînagattâ ¹³ va taranti pâraṃ ¹⁴ || ||

Saccaṃ dhammo saṃyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||

majjhesitâ brâhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add vâ. ² S¹⁻³ suddham. ³ S³ bâlavena°; B. suddhim. ⁴ B. ajjhata-
mevujjalayâmi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ niccaggi niccamaṣâhitatto. ⁶ B. omits arahaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³
hito (S¹ °te) brâhmaṇa. ⁸ C. °nimmo°. ⁹ B. pasattho. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ yatthâ. ¹¹ B.
vedaguno; SS. havedaguno. ¹² So S³; B. sinhatâ; S¹⁻² sinânanda (S² daṃ)
tâ. ¹³ SS. anallagattâ. ¹⁴ This gâthâ will be found again in II. 11.

satujjubhūtesu namo karohi ||

tam ahaṃ naraṃ dhammasārī ti¹ brūmī ti || ||

18. Evaṃ vutte sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññataro ca pañāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣī ti || ||
§ 10. *Bahudhīti.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharatī aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagottaṃ brāhmaṇassa catuddasa balivaddā naṭṭhā honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhāradvājagottaṃ brāhmaṇo te balivaddesantā yena so pana vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā addasā Bhagavantaṃ tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||

4. Disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Na hi² nūn-imassa samaṇassa || balivaddā catuddasa ||
ajjasatṭhiṃ na dissanti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||
na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || tilā khettasmiṃ pāpikā³ ||
ekapaṇṇā⁴ dvipannā⁴ ca || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||
na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || tuccha-koṭṭhasmiṃ musikā ||
ussoḥhikāya naccanti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||
na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || santhāro⁵ sattamāsiko ||
uppātakehi⁶ saṃchanno || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||
na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || vidhavā sattadhītarō ||
ekaputtā dviputtā ca⁷ || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||
na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || piṅgalā tilakā hatā ||
sottamā pādena bodheti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||
na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || paccūsambhi iṇāyikā ||
detha dethā ti codenti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī ti || ||

5. Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa || balivaddā catuddasa ||
ajjasatṭhiṃ na dissanti || tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sukhī || ||

¹ SS. sātī. ² S¹⁻³ ha always. ³ B. pāpakā. ⁴ B. dupaṇṇā. ⁵ All the MSS. santharo; but further on S¹⁻³ santhāro. ⁶ C. uppātakehi. ⁷ B. duputtā; S¹ viputtā; S³ ekaputtavi (or ci) puttāca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilâ khettasmim pâpikâ ||
 ekapaṇṇâ dvipaṇṇâ ca || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-koṭṭhasmim musikâ ||
 ussoḥhikâya naccanti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayhaṃ brâhmaṇa || santhâro¹ sattamâsiko ||
 uppâtakehi samchanno || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavâ sattadhîtaro ||
 ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayhaṃ brâhmaṇa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||
 sottom pâdena bodheti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayhaṃ brâhmaṇa || paccûsamhi iṇâyikâ ||
 detha dethâti codenti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya || mûḥhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya ||
 andhakâre telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rupâni dak-
 khinti || evam evam bhotâ² Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo
 pakâsito || esâhaṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dham-
 mañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyâhaṃ bhoto³ Gotamassa
 santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato
 santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ || ||

8. Acirûpasampanno panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko vûpakattho
 appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthâya
 kulaputtâ sammadeva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad
 anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
 abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khinâ jâti vusitaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparam itthattâyâ ti
 abbaññâsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣîti || ||

Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Dhanañjânî ca Akkosam || Asurinda⁴ Bilaṅgikaṃ ||

Ahimsakam Jaṭā c-eva || Suddhikam c-eva Aggikâ ||

Sundarikaṃ Bahudhîti || yena ca te dasâ ti || ||

¹ S³ santhâro; B. sandharo. ² S¹⁻³ bho. ³ S¹⁻³ bho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asundarikaṃ.

CHAPTER II. UPĀSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kasi*.¹

1. Evam me sutam ekaᅇ samayaᅇ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiᅇāgirismiᅇ Ekaᅇālayam brāhmaᅇa-gāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa² brāhmaᅇassa paᅇcamattāni naᅇgalasatāni payuttāni honti vappakāle || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaᅇhasamayaᅇ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya yena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaᅇassa kamanto ten-upasaᅇkamaᅇ || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaᅇassa parivesanā vattati || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena parivesanā ten-upasaᅇkamaᅇ || upasaᅇkamitvā ekaᅇ antam aᅇᅇhāsi || ||

6. Addasā kho kasi-bharadvājo brāhmaᅇo Bhagavantam piᅇᅇāya ᅇᅇitam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahaᅇ kho samaᅇa kasāmi ca vapāmi³ ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuᅇjāmi || || Tvam pi samaᅇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuᅇjassūti || ||

7. Aham pi kho brāhmaᅇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuᅇjāmīti || ||

8. Na kho mayam passāma bhoto⁴ Gotamassa yugaᅇ vā vā naᅇgalaᅇ vā phālaᅇ vā pācanam vā balivadde vā || atha ca pana bhavaᅇ Gotamo evam āha || || Aham pi kho brāhmaᅇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuᅇjāmīti || ||

9. Atha kho kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaᅇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kassako paᅇijānāsi || na ca passāmi te kasiᅇ ||

kassako⁵ pucchito brūhi || kathaᅇ jānemu taᅇ kasiᅇ-ti || ||

10. Saddhā bijaᅇ tapo vuᅇᅇhi || paᅇᅇā me yuganaᅇgalaᅇ || hirī isā mano yottaᅇ || sati me phāla-pācanaᅇ || ||

kāyagutto vacīgutto || āhāre udare yato ||

saccaᅇ karomi niddānaᅇ || soraccaᅇ me pamocanaᅇ || ||

¹ This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipāta I. 4. ² S³ kasi° always. ³ B. vapp° always. ⁴ S¹⁻³ bho. ⁵ S¹ kasine; S² kasane.

viriyam me dhuradhorayhaṃ || yogakkhemâdhivâhanam ||
 gacchati anivattantaṃ || yattha gantvâ na socati || ||
 Evam esâ kasî kaṭṭhâ || sâ hoti amatapphalâ ||
 etaṃ kasim kasitvâna || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatî ti || ||

11. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ Gotamo kassako bhavaṃ Gotamo ¹ ||
 yaṃ hi Gotamo amatapphalaṃ pi kasim kasatî ti || ||

12. Gâthâbhigîtam me abhojanîyam ||
 saṃpassataṃ brâhmaṇa n-esa dhammî ||
 gâthâbhigîtaṃ panudanti buddhâ ||
 dhamme sati brâhmaṇa vuttir esâ || ||
 aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||
 khîṇâsavaṃ kukkucavûpasantaṃ ||
 annena pâṇena upaṭṭhahassu ||

khettañhi taṃ puññapekkhassa hotî ti ² ||

³ Evam vutte kasi-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || * Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho
 Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya
 andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni
 dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyâyena
 dhammo pakâsito || esâhaṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gacchâmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || upâsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. Udayo.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ patta-
 cîvaram âdâya yena Udayassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-
 upasaṅkami || ||

3. Atha kho Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena
 pûresi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ
 pattacîvaram âdâya yena Udayassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ
 ten-upasaṅkami || pa ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

¹ B. has not Gotamo. ² See above I. 8, 9. ³ Here the Sutta Nipâta inserts another episode.

odanena pûretvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatṭhako¹
yam samaṇo Gotamo punappunam âgacchatî ti || ||
Punappunam ceva vapanti bîjaṃ ||
punappunam vassati² devarâjâ ||
punappunam khetam kasanti kassakâ³ ||
punappunam aññam⁴ upeti raṭṭham || ||
Punappunam yâcakâ yâcayanti⁵ ||
punappunam dânapatî dadanti ||
punappunam dânapatî deditvâ ||
punappunam saggam upeti thânam || ||
Punappunam khîranikâ duhanti ||
punappunam vaccho upeti⁶ mâtaram ||
punappunam kilamati phandati ca ||
punappunam gabbham upeti mando || ||
Punappunam jâyati miyyati ca ||
punappunam sîvathikam haranti ||
maggañca laddhâ apunabbhavâya ||
na⁷ punappunam jâyati bhûripañño ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam maṃ bhavaṃ
Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Derahito.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samâyena Bhagavâ vâtehi âbâdhiko
hoti || âyasmâ ca Upavâno⁸ Bhagavato upatṭhâko hoti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Upavânam âmantesi || ||
Îngha me tvam Upavâna uṇhodakaṃ jânâhîti || ||
4. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Upavâno Bhagavato
paṭissutvâ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Devahitassa
brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ
tuṇhîbhûto⁹ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||
5. Addasâ kho Devahito brâhmaṇo âyasmantam Upavânam
tuṇhîbhûtam⁹ ekam antam ṭhitam || disvâna âyasmantam
Upavânaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pagandako. ² S¹⁻³ vassanti. ³ S¹⁻³ kassako. ⁴ B. maññam; S¹⁻³
yaññam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ yâcanakâ caranti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchâ upenti. ⁷ B. S³ omit na.
⁸ S¹⁻³ Upavâṇ-o always. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit tuṇhîbhûto (-tam).

Tuṅhībhūto bhavaṃ tiṭṭhaṃ || muṇḍo saṅghāṭipāruto ||
 kiṃ patthayāno kim esaṃ || kiṃ nu yācituṃ āgato ti || ||

6. Arahaṃ Sugato loke || vāteḥābādhiko muni ||
 sace uṇhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||
 pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ || sakkareyyānaṃ sakkato ||
 apacito apaceyyānaṃ¹ || tassa icchāmi hātave² ti || ||

7. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo uṇhodakassa kâjaṃ³ puri-
 sena gāhāpetvā phāṇitassa ca puṭam āyasmato Upavānassa
 pādāsi || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅ-
 kami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam uṇhodakena nahāpetvā
 uṇhodakena phāṇitam āloḷetvā Bhagavato pādāsi || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭṭipassambhi || ||

10. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi ||
 sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
 nisīdi || ||

11. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dinnam mahappha-
 lam ||

kathaṃ hi yajamānassa || katham ijjhati⁴ dakkhiṇā ti || ||

12. Pubbe nivāsam yo vedi⁵ || saggāpāyaṇca passati ||
 atho jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvositō muni⁶ || ||
 ettha⁷ dajjā deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahap-
 phalam ||

evam hi yajamānassa || evam ijjhati dakkhiṇā ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Mahāsāla* (or *Sūkhapāpuraṇa*).

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo lūkho lūkhaṇā-

¹ S³ °pujanīyyānaṃ°; S¹⁻³ sakkateyyānaṃ; B. pacyyānaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ bhātave.
³ S¹⁻³ kâcam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ijjhanti here and further on. ⁵ So B. S¹⁻³; C. vede, but
 notices the reading vedi. ⁶ S¹ abhiñña°; S¹⁻³ °vositavo°. See I. 8. ⁷ B. tattha.

puraṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārā-
ṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālam
Bhagavā etad avocā || || Kinnu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa lūkho
lūkhapāpuraṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṃ dārehi
sampuccha gharā nikkhamentīti¹ || ||

5. Teṇa hi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā
sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisīnesu
bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṅ ca bhavam icchissam² ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tāta ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||
Asso va jīṇṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||
bālakānam pitā therō || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṅ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatīti || ||

6. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike
imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sanni-
patite puttesu ca sannisīnesu abhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṅ ca bhavam icchissam ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tāta ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||
Asso va jīṇṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||
bālakānam pitā therō || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṅ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatī ti || ||

¹ S¹ C. nikkamantīti; S³ nikkhantīti. ² S¹⁻³ icchissam. ³ S¹⁻³ sampucchā°; S¹⁻³ C. vārenti.

7. Atha kho naṃ brâhmana-mahâsâlam puttâ gharaṃ netvâ nahâpetvâ paccekam dussayugena acchâdesuṃ || ||

8. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo ekam dussayugam âdâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇiyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

9. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ nâma âcariyassa âcariyadhanam pariyesâma || patiggaṇhatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo âcariyadhanan-ti || ||

10 Paṭiggahesi¹ Bhagavâ anukampam upâdâya || ||

11. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 5. *Mânathaddo.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mânathaddho² nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyaṃ pativasati || so n-eva mâtaram abhivâdeti || na pitaram abhivâdeti || na âcariyam abhivâdeti || na jeṭṭhabhâtaram abhivâdeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammaṃ desesi³ || ||

4. Atha kho Mânathaddhassa brâhmanassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nûnâham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo âlapissati aham pi tam âlapissâmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo âlapissati aham pi tam nâlapissâmi ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mânathaddho brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ tuṅhîbhûto ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ nâlapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mânathaddho brâhmaṇo || nâyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo kiñci jânâti ti || tato⁴ puna-nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

¹ S¹-³ patiggaṇhâsi. ² B. Mânathaddho always. ³ S¹ deseti. ⁴ B. adds va.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-sā ceto-parivittakam aṇṇāya Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa¹ sādhu || atthi kassidha brāhmaṇa ||
yena atthena āgacchi² || tam evam anubrūhaye ti³ || ||

9. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo Gotamo jānātī ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā⁵ aho si || ||
Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpaṃ paramaṃ nipaccākāraṃ⁶ karotī ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca || || Alaṃ brāhmaṇa uṭṭhehi sake āsane nisīda yato te mayi cittam pasanna-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānaṃ⁷ kayirātha⁸ || kesu assa⁹ sagāravo ||
kyassa¹⁰ apacitā¹¹ assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjitā ti¹² || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari ||
ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānaṃ kayirātha || ||
tesu assa sagāravo || tyassa apacitā assu ||
tyassu sādhu supūjitā¹³ || ||

arahante sītibhūte || katakicce anāsave ||
nihacca mānaṃ atthaddho || te namassa¹⁴ anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ brūhanā. ² S¹⁻³ āgañchi. ³ S¹⁻³ anubrūhasīti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ pāde.
⁵ So C. only; B. and S³ vitta⁵; S¹ is doubtful. ⁶ B. S¹ nippacca°. ⁷ S¹⁻³
mānaṃ na here and further on. ⁸ B. kayirā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ kesvassa. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kyāssa.
¹¹ S¹ apacitaṃ; C. apacitiṃ. ¹² S¹⁻³ kesvassu sādhu supūjitāti, and further on
tesvassu°. ¹³ One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. ¹⁴ B. namasse.

§ 6. *Paccanīka.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanīkasāto¹ nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyāṃ pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanīkasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||
Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyāṃ ||
yaṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsissati || taṃ tad ev-assā-
haṃ² paccanīkassanti³ || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅka-
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanīkasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā
ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam caṅkaman-
tam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhammananti || ||
6. Na Paccanīkasātena || suvijānaṃ subhāsitaṃ ||
upakkilīṭṭhacittena || sārabbhabahulena ca⁴ || ||
Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ || appasādañ ca cetaso ||
āghātaṃ paṭinissajja || sa ve jaññā subhāsitananti || ||
7. Evaṃ vutte Paccanīkasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam
mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatananti || ||

§ 7. *Navakammika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññataras-
miṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo
brāhmaṇo tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpeti || ||
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam aññatarasmiṃ sâla-rukhamûle nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam
âbhujitvâ ujum kâyaṃ pañidhâya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭha-
petvâ || ||
4. Disvân-assa etad ahosi || || Ahaṃ kho imasmiṃ vana-
saṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpento ramâmi || ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo
kiṃ kārāpento ramatî ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

¹ B. paccanika° always. ² S¹⁻³ evasâsahaṃ (S³ °bhaṃ). ³ B. paccanīkasâ-
tanti. ⁴ C. sârambha.

Bhagavâ ten-upasaᅇkami || upasaᅇkamitvâ Bhagavantam
gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ke nu kammantâ kayiranti¹ || bhikkhu sâlavane tava ||
yad ekako araᅇᅇasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo² ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmim karaᅇiyam atthi ||
ucchinnamûlam³ me vanam visukam⁴ ||
so-ham⁵ vane nibbanatho visallo ||
eko rame aratim vippahâyâ ti || ||

7. Evam vutte navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaᅇo Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhi-
kkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo
dhâretu ajjatagge paᅇupetaᅇ saraᅇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Katthahâra.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aᅇᅇata-
rasmim vanasaᅇde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aᅇᅇatarasmim bhâradvâja-
gottassa brâhmaᅇassa sambahulâ antevasiâ katthahârakâ
mâᅇavakâ yena vaᅇasaᅇdo ten-upasaᅇkamiᅇsu || ||

3. Upasaᅇkamitvâ addasaᅇsu Bhagavantam tasmim vana-
saᅇde nisinnam pallaᅇkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paᅇidhâya
parimukham satim upaᅇᅇhapetvâ || || Disvâna yena bhâ-
radvâjagotto brâhmaᅇo ten-upasaᅇkamiᅇsu || ||

4. Upasaᅇkamitvâ bhâradvâjagottam brâhmaᅇam etad
avocum || || Yagghe bhavam jāneyya asukasmim⁶ vanasaᅇde
samaᅇo nisinno pallaᅇkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paᅇidhâya
parimukham satim upaᅇᅇhapetvâ || ||

5. Atha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaᅇo tehi mâᅇavakehi
saddhim yena so vanasaᅇdo ten-upasaᅇkami || addasâ⁷ kho
Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaᅇde nisinnam pallaᅇkam âbhu-
jitvâ ujum kâyam paᅇidhâya parimukham satim upaᅇᅇha-
petvâ || disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaᅇkami || upasaᅇka-
mitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Gambhîrarûpe⁸ bahubherave vane ||

suᅇᅇam araᅇᅇam vijanaᅇ vigâhiya⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kammantatâ (S¹ kammantakâtâ) kayira. ² S¹⁻³ vindasi Gotamâti.
³ S¹⁻³ ubhinna° ⁴ S¹⁻³ visukkham. ⁵ B. svâham; S¹ yohaᅇ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ amuka°.
⁷ S¹⁻² addasa. ⁸ C. gambhirasabhâve. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vigâhiyam.

- aniñjamânaena ðhitena vaggunâ ||
 sucârurupaṃ¹ vata bhikkhu jhâyasi || ||
 Na yattha gîtaṃ na pi yattha² vâditaṃ ||
 eko araññe³ vanavasito⁴ muni ||
 accherarûpaṃ paṭibhâti mam idam ||
 yad ekako pîtimano vane vase || ||
 Maññe-haṃ⁵ lokâdhipati-sahavyataṃ ||
 âkañkhamâno tidivam anuttaraṃ ||
 kasmâ⁶ bhavaṃ vijanam araññaṃ assito ||
 tapo idha kubbaṃ brahmapattiyâ ti⁷ || ||
 6. Yâ kâci kañkhâ abhinandanâ vâ ||
 anekadhâtûsu puthû sadâ sitâ ||
 aññânamûlappabhavâ pajappitâ ||
 sabbâ mayâ vyantikâtâ samûlikâ || ||
 so ham akañkho apiho⁸ anupayo⁹ ||
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||
 pappuyya sambodhim anuttaraṃ sivaṃ ||
 jhâyâm-ahaṃ brâhmaṇa¹⁰ raho visârado ti ||

7. Evaṃ vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam
 bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge pañupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Mâtuposako.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||
 2. Atha kho mâtuposako brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-
 upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammo-
 danîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâñîyaṃ vitisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||
 3. Ekam antaṃ nisiṇno kho mâtuposako brâhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena
 bhikkham pariyesâmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvâ
 mâtâpitaro posemi || kaccâhaṃ¹¹ bho Gotama evaṃkârî kicca-
 kârî homîti || ||
 4. Taggha tvaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃkârî kiccakârî hosi || yo
 kho brâhmaṇa dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

¹ S³ °rûpo; B. sundararûpaṃ. ² S¹ ° etha° etha°. ³ B. arañña°. ⁴ So C.; B. vanam avassito (given by C. as explanation); S. ¹⁻³ vanam assito. ⁵ B. maññamahaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻² tasmâ. ⁷ S¹ brahmûppattiyâ ti. ⁸ B. asito. ⁹ So C.; B. anuppayo; S¹⁻³ anûpayo. ¹⁰ B. brahe. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ kiccâham.

bhikkhaᅇ pariyesitvâ mâtapitaro poseti || bahu so¹ puññaᅇ pasavatî ti || ||

Yo mâtaraᅇ pitaraᅇ vâ || macco dhammena poseti ||

tâya naᅇ paricariyâya || mâtapitûsu paᅇditâ ||

idh-eva naᅇ pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodatî ti² || ||

5. Evaᅇ vutte mâtuposako brâhmaᅇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaᅇ bho Gotama abhikkantaᅇ bho Gotama || pa || upâsakaᅇ maᅇ bhavaᅇ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paᅇupetaᅇ saraᅇaᅇ gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. *Bhikkhako.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaᅇ || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brâhmaᅇo Bhagavâ ten-upasaᅇkâmi || upasaᅇkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhimaᅇ sammodaniyaᅇ kathaᅇ sârâᅇiyaᅇ vitisâretvâ ekam antaᅇ nisîdi || ||

3. Ekam antaᅇ nisinno kho bhikkhako brâhmaᅇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiᅇ nânâkaraᅇaᅇ-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako³ hoti || yâvatâ bhikkhavo⁴ pare ||

visaᅇ⁵ dhammam samâdâya || bhikkhu hoti na tâvatâ || ||

Yo dha⁶ puññaᅇ ca pâpaᅇ ca || bâhitvâ brahmacariyaᅇ⁷ ||

sâᅇkhâya loke carati || sa ve⁸ bhikkhûti vuccatî ti || ||

5. Evaᅇ vutte bhikkhako brâhmaᅇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaᅇ bho Gotama abhikkantaᅇ bho Gotama || pa || upâsakaᅇ maᅇ bhavaᅇ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paᅇupetaᅇ saraᅇaᅇ gatan-ti || ||

§ 11. *Sangârava.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaᅇ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saᅇgâravo nâma brâhmaᅇo Sâvatthiyaᅇ paᅇivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhim pacce-ti || sâyaᅇâtam udakoroᅇaᅇâᅇnuyogam anuyutto viharati⁹ || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaᅇhasamayaᅇ nivâsetvâ pattaᅇivaram âdâya Sâvatthim piᅇᅇâya pâvisi || Sâvatthiyaᅇ piᅇᅇâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piᅇᅇapâtapatiᅇkanto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaᅇkâmi || upasaᅇkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaᅇ nisîdi || ||

¹ B. bahumso. ² S¹⁻³ ca modatîti. ³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhate. ⁵ S¹⁻³ vissaᅇ. ⁶ B. ca. ⁷ S³ bhâhetvâ; C. vâhetvâ; S¹⁻³ brahmacariyavâ. ⁸ B. and C. sa ce. ⁹ See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgâravo nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sâyapâtaṃ udakoroḥaṇânuयोगam anuyutto viharati || sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yena Saṅgâravassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamatu anukampam upâdâyâ ti || ||

5. Adhivâsesi Bhagavâ tuṅhîbhâvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram âdâya yena Saṅgâravassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Saṅgâravaṃ brâhmaṇam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ brâhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sâyapâtaṃ udakoroḥaṇânuयोगam anuyutto viharasî ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama ¹ || ||

10. Kam ² pana tvaṃ brâhmaṇa atthavasam sampassamâno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhim paccesi || sâyapâtaṃ udakoroḥaṇânuयोगam anuyutto viharasî ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divâ pâpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti ³ taṃ sâyam nahâna pavâhemi || yaṃ rattiṃ pâpakammam kataṃ hoti taṃ pâtaṃ nahâna pavâhemi || Imaṃ ⁴ khvâhaṃ bho Gotama atthavasam sampassamâno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccemi || sâyapâtaṃ udakoroḥaṇânuयोगam anuyutto viharâni ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brâhmaṇa sîlatittho ||

anâvilo sabbhi sataṃ pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinâtâ ||

anallagattâ va taranti pâraṇ-ti ⁵ || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °viharatîti evaṃ bhoti. ² S¹⁻³ kim. ³ S¹⁻³ hessati. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add ca.

⁵ See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussaṃ nāma¹ Sakyānaṃ nigame² || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Khomadussam nigamam³ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā sabhāyaṃ sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sā sabhā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasaṃsu⁴ Khomadussakā⁵ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || ||

6. Disvā etad avocum || || Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ke ca sabhādhammaṃ jānissanti ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake⁶ brāhmaṇa-gahapatike gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-esā sabhā yattha na santi santo ||

santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||

rāgañ ca dosaṅ ca pahāya mohaṃ ||

dhammaṃ vadantā va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte Khomadussakā⁷ brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti || evam eva bhotaṃ Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṅ ca || upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti || ||

Upāsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahāsālam⁸ ||

Mānatthaddhaṃ Paecanikaṃ || Navakammi Kaṭṭhahāraṃ ||

Mātuposakaṃ Bhikkhako || Saṅgāravo Khomadussena dvādasāti || ||

Brāhmaṇa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

¹ S¹ Khomadussadannāma; S³ dussantānāma. ² S³ nigamo. ³ S^{1.3} dussadam piṇḍaya (omitting nigamam). ⁴ S^{1.3} addasāsum. ⁵ S^{1.3} dussadakā (in S³ da being superadded). ⁶ S¹ dussadake. ⁷ S^{1.3} dussadaka°. ⁸ S^{1.3} Lūkhapāpureṇa.

BOOK VIII.—VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.¹§ 1. *Nikkhantaṃ.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Vaṅġiso
Âlavīyaṃ viharati Aggâlave² cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-
Kappena upajjhâyena saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅġiso³ navako hoti
acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihârapâlo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ itthiyo samalaṅkaritvâ yenârâmo⁴
ten-upasaṅkamimsu vihârapekkhikâyo⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅġisassa tâ itthiyo disvâ anabhi-
rati upajji || râgo cittam anuddham̐sesi || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅġisassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ
vata me na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham̐ vata me na vata me
suladdham̐ || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam
anuddham̐seti || taṃ kut-ettha labbhâ yam me paro anabhi-
ratim̐ vinodetvâ abhiratim̐ uppâdeyya⁶ || yaṃ nûnâham
attanâ va attano anabhiratim̐ vinodetvâ abhiratim̐ uppâ-
deyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅġiso attanâ va attano anabhiratim̐
vinodetvâ abhiratim̐ uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo
abhâsi || ||

⁷ Nikkhantam̐ vata maṃ santam̐ || agârasmânagâriyaṃ ||
vitakkâ upadhâvanti || pagabbhâ kaṇhato ine || ||
uggaputtâ mahissâsâ || sikkhitâ daḷhadhammino ||
samantâ parikireyyuṃ || saḥassam⁸ apalâyinaṃ || ||
sace pi ettato bhîyo || âgamissanti itthiyo ||
n-eva maṃ vyâdhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi⁹ patit̐thito¹⁰ || ||

¹ The verses in this Saṃyutta are all found in the Mahâ-nipâta of the Thera-
gâthâ. ² B. aggâlavake. ³ B vaṅġiso always. ⁴ B. yena aggâlâvako ârâmo.
⁵ B. pekkhakâyo. ⁶ S^{1,3} °pare⁹ uppâdeyyuṃ. ⁷ = Thera-g. 1209-1213.
⁸ S^{1,3} sangassam̐. ⁹ S¹ seems to have sabbihi. ¹⁰ B. and C. patit̐thitaṃ.

sakkhī hi me sutam etaṃ¹ || buddassādiccabandhuno ||
 nibbānagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||
 Evañ ce maṃ viharantaṃ || pāpima upagacchasi² ||
 tathā maccu karissāmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasī ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ || la ||
2. Âyasmâ Vaṅġiso Âḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggâḷave cetiye
 âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhiṃ || ||
3. Tena kho pana samayeua âyasmâ Nigrodha-Kappo
 pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapapaṭikkanto vihâram pavisati sâyaṃ
 vâ nikkhamati aparajju vâ kâle || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅġisassa anabhi-
 rati uppannâ hoti râgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||
5. Atha kho Vaṅġisassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me
 na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-
 dham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddham-
 seti || || Tam kut-ettha labbhâ yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || yaṃ nûnâham attanâ
 va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || ||
6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅġiso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo
 abbâsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahâya ||
 sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkaṃ³ ||
 vanathaṃ na⁴ kareyya kuhiñci ||
 nibbanatho anato⁵ sa hi bhikkhu || ||
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsaṃ⁶ ||
 rûpagatañca jagatogadham ||
 kiñci pariñiyati sabbam aniccaṃ⁷ ||
 evaṃ samecca caranti mutattâ⁸ || ||
 upadhîsu janâ gadhitâ⁹ ||
 diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca¹⁰ ||
 ettha vinodîya¹¹ chandam anejo¹² ||
 yo tattha¹³ na limpati tam munim âhu || ||

¹ B. evam. ² S¹⁻³ pāpimā upagañchisi. ³ S³ vitakkā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit na.
⁵ B. arato. ⁶ S¹⁻³ puthavī ca; S³ vehāsa. ⁷ S¹⁻³ anicca. ⁸ So B. and C.;
 S¹⁻³ muttatā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ gamitā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹¹ B. vinodaya. ¹² S¹⁻³ cha
 (S³ ja) nāmane (S¹ no) jo. ¹³ B. ettha.

Atha satṭḥitasitā vitakkā¹ ||
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivitṭhā ||
 na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||
 no pana duṭṭhullabhāṇi sa bhikkhu || ||
 dabbo² cirarattasamāhito ||
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||
 santapadam³ ajjhagamā muni paṭicca ||
 parinibbuto kaṅkhati kâlan-ti⁴ || ||

§ 3. *Pesalâ-atimuññanâ.*

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Vaṅġiso Âlaviyam viharati
 Aggâlave cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena
 saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅġiso attano paṭi-
 bhânaena aññe pesale bhikkhû atimaññati || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅġisassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ
 vata me || na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me || na vata
 me suladdham || yvâham attano paṭibhânaena aññe pesale
 bhikkhû atimaññamî ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅġiso attanâ va attano vippaṭisâram
 uppâdetvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Mânam pajahassu Gotama ||
 mânapathañ ca⁵ jahassu ||
 asesam⁶ mânapathasmim samucchito⁷ ||
 vippaṭisârahuvâ⁸ cirarattam || ||
 Makkhena makkhitâ pajâ ||
 mânagatâ nirayam papatanti⁹ ||
 socanti janâ cirarattam ||
 mânagatâ nirayam upapannâ || ||
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadâci ||
 maggajino sammâpaṭipanno || ||
 kittiñ ca sukhañ e'anubhoti ||
 dhammarato¹⁰ ti tam âhu tathattam¹¹ || ||

¹ B. and C. satṭhisitâ°; S¹ satṭhisatâtasitâ; C. °savitakkâ; S¹ °parivitakkâ.
² S¹⁻³ daddo. ³ B. santam padam. ⁴ Thera-g. 1214-1218. ⁵ S¹⁻³ mânûpathava
 (or ca). ⁶ S¹⁻³ add mâ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pamu (S³ mi)echito. ⁸ C. vippaṭisâri âhuvâ.
⁹ B. mânahatâ° (here and further on) °patanti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °daso. ¹¹ B. vitatakkam.

Tasmâ akhilo dha padhânavâ ¹ ||
 nîvaraṇâni pahâya visuddho ||
 mânañ ca pahâya asesam̐ ||
 vijjâyantakaro samitâvî ti ² || ||

§ 4. *Ānanda.*

1. Ekam̐ समयam̐ âyasmâ Ānando Sâvatthiyam̐ viharati
 Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho âyasmâ Ānando pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ
 pattacîvaram̐ âdâya Sâvatthim̐ piṇḍâya pâvisi âyasmatâ
 Vaṅgîsena pacchâsamaṇena || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa anabhi-
 rati uppannâ hoti || râgo cittam̐ anuddham̐seti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso âyasmantam̐ Ānandam̐
 gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kâmarâgena ḍayhâmi || cittam̐ me pariḍayhati ||
 sâdhu nibbâpanam̐ ³ brûhi || anukampâya Gotamâ ti || ||

5. Saññâya vipariyesâ || cittan-te pariḍayhati ||
 nimittam̐ parivajjehi || subham̐ râgûpasam̐hitam̐ ||
 Sañkhâre parato passa || dukkhato mâ ca attato ||
 nibbâpehi mahârâgam̐ || mâ ḍayhittho punappunam̐ || ||
 asubhâya cittam̐ bhâvehi || ekaggam̐ susamâhitam̐ ||
 sati kâyagatâ ty-atthu ⁴ || nibbidâ-bahulo bhava || ||
 animittam̐ ca bhâvehi || mânânusayam̐ ujjaha ||
 tato mânâbhisamayâ || upasanto carissasî ti ⁵ || ||

§ 5. *Subhâsitâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyam̐ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
 ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum̐ || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

Catûhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatâ vâcâ subhâsitâ hoti
 na dubbhâsitâ || anavajjâ ca ananuvajjâ ca viññûnam̐ || kata-
 mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhâsitam̐ yeva bhâsati no
 dubbhâsitam̐ || dhammam̐ yeva bhâsati no adhammam̐ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ya padhânam̐ vâ. ² S¹ smitâvî ti S³ smitâdvîti; Thera-gâthâ 1219-1222.
³ S¹⁻³ nibbâpana. ⁴ S¹ °gattâtthu; S³ °ganyatthu. ⁵ Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyaṃ yeva bhâsati no appiyaṃ || saccaṃ yeva bhâsati no alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catûhi aṅgehi samannâgatâ vâcâ subhâsitâ hoti no dubbhâsitâ anavajjâ ca ananuvajjâ ca viññûnan-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Subhâsitam uttamam âhu santo ||
dhammaṃ bhaṇe nâdhammam taṃ dutiyaṃ ||
piyaṃ bhaṇe nâppiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ ||
saccaṃ bhaṇe nâlikam tam catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsam uttarâ-saṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ pañâmetvâ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

8. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Bhagavantaṃ sammukhâ sarûpâhi¹ gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Tam eva vâcam bhâseyya || yây-attânaṃ na tâpaye ||
pare ca na vihiṃseyya || sâ ve vâcâ subhâsitâ || ||
piyavâcam va² bhâseyya || yâ vâcâ paṭinauditâ ||
yaṃ anâdâya pâpâni || paresaṃ bhâsate piyaṃ || ||
saccaṃ ve³ amatâ vâcâ || esa dhammo sanantano ||
sacce⁴ atthe ca dhamme ca || âhu santo patitṭhitâ || ||
yam buddho⁵ bhâsate vâcaṃ || khemaṃ nibbânapattiyâ ||
dukkhassantakiriyâya || sâ ve vâcânam uttamâ ti⁶ || ||

§ 6. *Sâriputta.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Sâriputto Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyâ⁷ vâcâya vissatṭhâya anelagaḷâya atthassa viññâpaniyâ || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso⁸ samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam

¹ B. sarûpâhi here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ vâcam eva. ³ S¹⁻³ te. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbe. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sambuddho. ⁶ Thera-g. 1227-1230. ⁷ S¹⁻³ poriyâya, and further on S¹ only. ⁸ See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || poriyâ vâcâya visatṭhâya anelagaḷâya atthassa viññâpaniyâ || te ca bhikkhû atṭhikatvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nûnâham âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto tenâñjalim' panâmetvâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti mam âvuso Sâriputta paṭibhâti mam âvuso Sâriputtâ ti || ||

5. Paṭibhâtu tam âvuso Vangîsâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Gambhîra-paṇṇo medhâvî || maggâmaggassa kovido || ||

Sâriputto mahapaṇṇo || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||

sankhittena pi deseti || vitthârena pi bhâsati ||

sâlikây-iva¹ nigghoso || paṭibhânam udîrayi || ||

tassa tam desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giramaṃ ||

sarena rajanîyena || savanîyena vaggunâ ||

udaggacittâ muditâ || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti² || ||

§ 7. Pavâraṇâ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pabbârâme Migara-mâtu-pâsâde mahatâ bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavâraṇâya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokâse nisinnô hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ tunhîbhûtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvâ bhikkhû âmantesi || ||

4. Handa dâni bhikkhave pavârayâmi vo³ na⁴ ca me kiñci garahatha kâyikaṃ vâ⁵ vâcasikaṃ vâ || ||

5. Evaṃ⁶ vutte âyasmâ Sâriputto uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim' pañâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garahâma kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || Bhagavâ

¹ S¹⁻³ sâlikâya ca. ² Thera-g. 1231-1233. ³ B. pavâressâmi, omitting vo. ⁴ C. adds vâ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vâ here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ti instead of evaṃ.

hi bhante anuppanassa maggassa uppâdetâ asañjâtassa
maggassa sañjanetâ anakkhâtassa maggassa akkhâtâ maggaññû
maggavidû maggakovido maggânugâ ca bhante etarahi sâvakâ
viharanti pacchâ samannâgatâ || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhaga-
vantam pavâremi || na ca me Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyika-
kaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ ti || ||

6. Na khvâhaṃ te Sâriputta kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ
vâcasikaṃ vâ || Paṇḍito tvam Sâriputta mahâpuñño tvam
Sâriputta puthupañño tvam Sâriputta hâsapañño ¹ tvam
Sâriputta javanapañño tvam Sâriputta tikkhapañño tvam
Sâriputta nibbedhikapañño tvam Sâriputta || seyyathâpi
Sâriputta rañño cakkavattissa jetthaputto pitarâ pavattitaṃ
cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam
Sâriputta mayâ anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ samma-
deva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ
vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam pana bhante Bhagavâ pañcannaṃ
bhikkhusatânaṃ na kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ
ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvâhaṃ Sâriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatâ-
naṃ na kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam
pi Sâriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatânaṃ satthi bhikkhû te-
vijjâ satthi bhikkhû chaḷabhiññâ satthi bhikkhû ubhato bhâ-
gavimuttâ atha itare paññâvimuttâ ti || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso utthâyananâ ekamsam utta-
râsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ pañametaṃ Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

11. Patibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso Bhagavantam sammukhâ
sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Ajja pannarase ² visuddhiyâ ||
bhikkhu-pañcasatâ samâgatâ ||
saṃyojanabandhanacchidâ ||
anîghâ khîna-punabbhavâ isî || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ hâsu°.

² S³ pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathâ rājâ || amacca-parivârito ||
 samantâ anupariyeti || sâgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ || ||
 evaṃ vijitasañgâmaṃ || satthavâham anuttaraṃ ||
 sâvakâ payirûpâsanti || tevijjâ maccuhâyino || ||
 sabbe Bhagavato puttâ || palâp-ettha¹ na vijjati ||
 taṇhâsallassa hantâraṃ || vande âdiccabandhunan-ti² || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassaṃ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme mahatâ bhikkhusañghena saddhiṃ
 aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-
 paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti
 samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi
 katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam su-
 ṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ
 kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ
 kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te
 ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâ-
 haritvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ
 Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthaveyyan-
 ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso utṭhâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-
 saṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bha-
 gavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti
 mam Sugatâ ti || ||

5. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso Bhagavantam sammukhâ
 sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirûpâsati ||
 desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbânam akutobhayaṃ || ||
 suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sammâsambuddha-desitaṃ ||
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusañgha-purakkhato || ||
 Nâganâmo si Bhagavâ || isînam isisattamo ||
 mahâmegho va hutvâna || sâvake³ abhivassati || ||

¹ B. palâsettha.

² Thera-g. 1234-1237.

³ S¹ sâvako.

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatā¹ ||
 sāvako te mahāvīra || pāde vandati Vaṅġiso-ti² || ||

7. Kinnu te Vaṅġisa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
 udāhu ṭhānaso va taṃ³ paṭibhantī ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
 atha kho ṭhānaso va maṃ⁴ paṭibhantī ti || ||

9. Tena hi taṃ Vaṅġisa bhiyyosomattāya pubbe aparivi-
 takkitā gāthāyo paṭibhantū ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vaṅġiso Bhagavato
 paṭissutvā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivi-
 takkitāhi gāthāhi abhithhavi || ||

Ummaggapatham⁵ Mārassa abhibhuyya ||

carasi pabbijja khilāni ||

taṃ passatha bandhapamuñcakaraṃ ||

asitaṃ bhāgaso pavibhajjaṃ || ||

Oghassa hi⁶ nittharaṇatthaṃ ||

anekavihitāṃ maggaṃ akkhāsi ||

tasmaṃ te⁷ amate akkhāte ||

dhammaddasā ṭhitā asaṃhārā || ||

Pajjotakaro ativijjha ||

sabbatṭhitinam atikkamam addasa⁸ ||

ñātvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||

aggaṃ so desayi dasatṭhānaṃ⁹ || ||

Evam sudesite¹⁰ dhamme ||

ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammaṃ ||

tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||

appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti¹¹ || ||

§ 9. Koṇḍañño.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
 kalaṇḍakanivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi¹²-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena
 Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu¹³
 sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumباتي

¹ So B. S¹; S³ °kāmātā. ² Thera-g. 1238-1241. ³ S³ omits va. ⁴ S³ omits
 va maṃ. ⁵ S¹ ummaṅga°; S^{1,3} and C. °satam. ⁶ B. omits hi. ⁷ B. ce.
⁸ S^{1,3} atikkammaddā. ⁹ B. dasatṭhānaṃ. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} sute desite. ¹¹ Thera-g.
 1242-1245. ¹² S¹ and C. aññā; S³ añño (always). ¹³ S^{1,3} pāde always.

pāṇīhi ca parisambāhāti || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño-haṃ
Bhagavā Koṇḍañño-haṃ Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅġisassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ
kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipa-
titvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca
parisambāhāti || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavā
Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatā ti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantam
Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi
abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅġiso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-
saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti
maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅġisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅġiso āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍañ-
ñaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||
Buddhānubuddho so ¹ therō || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo ||
lābhī sukkhavihāraṇaṃ || vivekānaṃ abhiṇhaso || ||
yaṃ sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kāriṇā ||
sabb-assa taṃ anuppattaṃ || appamattassa sikkhato ² || ||
mahānubhāvo tevijjo || cetopariyāya-kovido ||
Koṇḍañño buddha-sāvako ³ || pāde vandati satthuno-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Moggalāna.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-
passe Kāḷasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañca-
mattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam
āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vip-
pamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅġisassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ
kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kāḷasilāyaṃ
mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-
satehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-
Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vip-
pamuttaṃ niru-
padhiṃ || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānaṃ
Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,3} omit so. ² S^{1,3} sikkhito. ³ S^{1,3} °dāyādo. ⁴ Thera-g. 1246-1248.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso uttĥâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-saṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim paṇâmetva Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

4. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso âyasantam Mahâ-Moggallânam Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Nagassa passe âsînam || munim dukkhassa pâraguṃ ||

sâvakâ payirûpâsanti ¹ || tevijjâ maccuhâyino ² || ||

te cetasâ anupariyeti ³ || Moggalâno mahiddhiko ||

cittan-nesaṃ samannesam || vippamuttam nirupadhim || ||

evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ || munim dukkhassa pâraguṃ ||

anekâkârasampannaṃ || payirûpâsanti Gotaman-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Gaggarâ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Campâyaṃ viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaniyâ tîre mahatâ bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca ⁵ upâsaka-satehi sattahi ca upâsika-satehi ⁶ anekehi ca devatâ-sahassehi || tyâssudaṃ Bhagavâ atirocati ⁷ vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ ca || ||

2. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgissassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavâ Campâyaṃ viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaniyâ tîre mahatâ bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upâsakasatehi sattahi ca upâsikasattehi anekehi ca devatâ-sahassehi || tyâssudaṃ Bhagavâ atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ ca || || Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâya gâthâya abhitthaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso uttĥâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-saṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim paṇâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

4. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâya gâthâya abhitthavi || ||

¹ S¹ nâgassa^o payirûpanti. ² S¹ bhâyino; S³ haṃsino. ³ S³ omits te; S¹ pariyeanti; S³ pariyesanti. ⁴ Thera-g. 1249-1251. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit sattahi ca upâsikasatehi here and further on. ⁷ B. atirocati.

Cando yathâ vigatavalâhake nabhe ||
 virocati vîtamalo ¹ va bhâṇumâ ||
 evam pi Aṅgîrasa tvam mahâmuni ||
 atirocasi yasasâ sabbalokan-ti ² || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgîsa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ ³ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jeta-
 vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅgîso acira ⁴-
 arahattappatto hutvâ ⁵ vimutti-sukha ⁶-patisamvedî tâyam
 velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kâveyyamattâ vicarimha pubbe || gâmagamam purâpu-
 ram || ||

ath-addasâma sambuddham || saddhâ no udapajjatha || ||

So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe âyatânâni || dhâtuyo ca ||

tassâham dhammam sutvâna || pabbajim anagâriyam || ||

Bahunnam vata atthâya || bodhim ajjhagamâ muni ||

bhikkhûnam bhikkhunînañ ca || ye niyamagataddasâ ⁷ || ||

Svâgataṃ vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||

tisso vijjâ anuppattâ || kataṃ buddhassa sâsanan-ti || ||

Pubbe-nivâsam jânâmi || dibbacakkhum visodhitam ||

tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyâya-kovido ti || ||

Vaṅgîsa-thera-samyuttam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c-eva || Pesalâ-atimaññanâ ||

Ânandena Subhâsitâ || Sâriputta Pavâraṇâ ||

Parosahassam Kondañño ||

Moggalânaena Gaggarâ || Vaṅgîsena dvâdasâti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vigatamalo. ² Thera-g. 1252. ³ B. âyasmâ Vaṅgîso. ⁴ B. aciram.
⁵ S¹⁻³ arahattam patto hoti. ⁶ S¹ vimutta°; B. °sukham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °hata°.
⁸ Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Viveka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu
Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihâragato
pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa
bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ taṃ bhikkhum saṃvejetu-
kâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamtivâ taṃ bhikkhum gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Vivekakâmo si vanam pavittho ||

atha te mano niceharati bahiddhâ ||

jano janasmim¹ vinayassu chandam ||

tato sukhî hohisi vitarâgo || ||

Aratim pajahâsi so² sato ||

bhavâsi satam taṃ sârayâmase³ ||

pâtâlarajo hi duruttamo⁴ ||

mâ tam kâmarajo avâhari⁵ || ||

Sakuṇo yathâ paṃsukuṇḍito⁶ ||

vidhūnam pātayati sitam rajam ||

evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||

vidhūnam pātayati⁷ sitam rajan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya saṃvejito saṃvegam
âpâdî ti || ||

§ 2. *Upatthâna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vanasmim. ² S¹⁻³ omit so. ³ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ bhavâsi bhavatam
satam taṃ (S³ omits taṃ) sâra (S¹ râ) mayâmase. ⁴ B. dukkaro. ⁵ S¹⁻³ avam
hari. ⁶ S¹⁻³ sakuṇî; B. °kuntito; S¹⁻³ °kuṇḍitâ; C. kuṇḥito. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sātayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihâragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ samvejetu-kâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamtivâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||
Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||
âturassa hi kâ¹ niddâ || sallavidhassa ruppato² ||
yâya saddhâya³ pabbajito || agârasmânagâriyaṃ ||
tam eva saddhaṃ brûhehi⁴ || mâ niddâya vasaṃ gamîti || ||

5. Aniccâ adbhuvâ kâmâ || yesu mando samucchito⁵ ||
bandhesu⁶ muttam asitaṃ || kasmâ pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
chandarâgassa vinayâ || avijjâsamatikkamâ ||
taṃ nâṇam pariyodâtaṃ⁷ || kasmâ pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
bhetvâ avijjaṃ vijjâya || âsavânaṃ parikkhayâ ||
asokam anupâyâsaṃ || kasmâ pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
âraddhaviriyaṃ pahitattaṃ || niccaṃ daḥhaparakkamaṃ ||
nibbânaṃ abhikaṅkantaṃ || kasmâ⁸ pabbajitaṃ tapeti || ||

§ 3. *Kassapagotta* (or *Cheta*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aṅṅatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Kassapagotto divāvihâragato aṅṅatarasam chetam⁹ ovadati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ samvejetukâmâ yenâyasmâ Kassapagotto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamtivâ âyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Giriduggacaraṃ chetaṃ || appapaññaṃ acetasaṃ ||
akâle ovadaṃ bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhâti maṃ || ||
suṇoti¹⁰ na vijânâti || âloketi na passati ||
dhammasmim bhaññamânasim || atthaṃ bâlo na buj-
jhati || ||

¹ S¹ hite; S² kâsi. ² S¹⁻² ruppata. ³ S¹⁻³ saddhâ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ brûhesi. ⁵ B. adbhuvâ; S¹⁻³ pamucchito. ⁶ S¹⁻³ baddhesu. ⁷ So S¹ and C.; S³ °dânaṃ; B. paramodânaṃ. ⁸ S¹⁻² abhikkantaṃ tasmâ°. ⁹ S¹⁻³ cetam. ¹⁰ B. supâti.

sa ce pi dasa pajjote¹ || dhârayissasi Kassapa ||
n-eva dakkhiti rūpâni² || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjatî ti || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Kassapagotto tâya devatâya samve-
jito samvegam âpâdîti || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulâ* (or *Cârîka*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho te bhikkhû vassaṃ vutthâ temâsaccayena
cârîkaṃ pakkamiṃsu || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ te
bhikkhû apassantî paridevamânâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja³ khâyati ||

bahuke disvâna vivitte⁴ âsane ||

te cittakathâ bahussutâ ||

ko-me Gotama-savakâ gatâ ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte aññatarâ devatâ taṃ devataṃ gâthâya
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Magadhaṃ gatâ Kosalaṃ gatâ ||

ekacciyaṃ pana Vajja-bhûmiyaṃ⁵ ||

magâ viya asaṅgacârino⁶ ||

aniketâ viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ânando*.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Ânando Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando ativelaṃ
gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ
âyasmato Ânandassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantam
Ânandam samvejetukâmâ yenâyasmâ Anando ten-upasaṅka-
mi || upasaṅkavitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam gâthâya ajjha-
bhâsi || ||

Rukkhamûlagahaṇaṃ⁷ pasakkiya ||

nibbânaṃ⁸ hadayasmiṃ opiya ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pajjoto. ² B. dakkhati°; S³ dakkhijaccandho. ³ S¹⁻³ majjam. ⁴ S² vicitte. ⁵ B. vajji°; S¹⁻³ bhûmiyaṃ gatâ. ⁶ C. makatâ viya°; S¹⁻³ maṅgakâvi-
yasaṅgacârino. ⁷ B. gahaṇaṃ; S¹⁻³ gahana. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nibbâna°.

jhâya¹ Gotama mâ ca² pamâdo ||
 kim te bilibilikâ³ karissatî ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando tâya devatâya samvejito
 samvegam âpâdî ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarâ Tâvatimsa-kâyikâ devatâ Jâlinî
 nâma âyasmato Anuruddhassa purâṇa-dutiyyikâ yenâyasmâ
 Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantam Anuruddham gâthâya
 ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tattha cittam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||
 Tâvatimsesu devesu || sabbakâmasamiddhisu ||
 purakkhato parivuto || devakaññâhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatâ devakaññâyo || sakkâyasmim patitṭhitâ ||
 te câpi⁴ duggatâ sattâ⁵ || devakaññâbhipattikâ⁶ || ||

5. Na te sukham pajânanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||
 âvâsam naradevânam || tidasânam yasassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bâle vijânâsi || yathâ arahataṃ vaco ||
 anicâ sabbe⁷ saṅkhârâ || uppadaṃvayadhammino ||
 uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho⁸ || ||
 natthidâni punâvâso || devakâyasmim Jâlinî ||
 vikkhîṇo⁹ jâtisamsâro || natthi dâni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nâgadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Nâgadatto¹⁰ Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nâgadatto atikâlâna
 gâmaṃ pavisati atidivâ paṭikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ âyas-
 mato Nâgadattassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantaṃ Nâ-
 gadattam samvejetu-kâmâ yenâyasmâ Nâgadatto ten-upa-
 saṅkami || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °jjhâya; B. jhâyî. ² B. omits ca. ³ S³ bilikâ; C. pilipilikâ. Comp. Thera-g. 119. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vâpi². ⁵ B. pattâ. ⁶ B. kaññâhi; S¹⁻³ sattikâ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sabba°. ⁸ For this and the preceding gâtha see Devatâ-S. II. 1. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vikkhîpâ. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ seems to have Nâgadanto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Nâgadattaṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kâle pavissa ¹ Nâgadatta
divâ ca âgantvâ ativela- ||
cârî ² saṃsaṅgâ gahaṅghehi ||
samânasukhadukkho || ||
bhâyâmi Nâgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||
kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||
mâ heva maccurañño balavato ||
antakassa vasam eyyâ ti ³ || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Nâgadatto tâya devatâya saṃvejito saṃvegamaññâpâdi ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharaṇi* (or *Ogâlho*).

1. Ekamaṃ samayamaññâtaro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṅghe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmim kule ativelamaññajjhogâhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmim vanasaṅghe addivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhumaññavejjetukâmâ yâ tasmim kule kulagharaṇi tassâ vaṇṇamaññabhinnimmitvâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhumaññagâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
Nadâtiresu saṅghe ⁴ sabhâsu rathiyâsu ca ||
janâ saṅgamaññanti || mañ ca tañ ca kim ⁵ antaran-
ti || ||

5. Bahû hi saddâ paccûhâ || khamitabbâ tapassinâ ||
na tena mañkuhotabbo ⁶ || na hi tena kilissati || ||
yo ca ⁷ saddaparittâsi || vane vâtamigo yathâ ||
lahucitto ti tam âhu || nâssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesâlî*).

1. Ekamaṃ samayamaññâtaro Vajjiputtako ⁸ bhikkhu Vesaliyaṃ viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṅghe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ sabbaratti-câro ⁹ hoti || ||

¹ B. pavāsasi. ² S¹ ativelam; B. cāri. ³ B. vasammesiti. ⁴ S¹ saṅghe (or saṅghe). ⁵ S¹ nir°. ⁶ B. tabbam. ⁷ S¹ yāva. ⁸ B. vajji°. ⁹ S¹ Vesaliyā°; B² rattim; S¹ rattī°, alias °vāro.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ¹ turiya-tāḷita-vādita-nighosa-saddaṃ sutvā paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Ekakā mayam araṇṇe viharāma ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ² dārukaṃ ||
etadisikāya rattiyā³ ||
ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Ekako⁴ tvaṃ araṇṇe viharasi ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ² dārukaṃ ||
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||
nerayikā viya saggagaminan-ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito samvegam apāditi || ||

§ 10. *Sajjhāya* (or *Dhamma*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so⁶ bhikkhu yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe ativelam sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena apposukko tuṅhībhūto saṅkasāyati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kasmā tvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto ||
sutvāna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasādaṃ ||
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasaṃsan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||
yāva virāgena⁷ samāgamimha⁸ ||

¹ B³ Vesaliyā. ² B; C. apavittḥaṃ; B. pavana°. ³ In S³ the first t of rattiyā is erased. ⁴ B. eko va. ⁵ Cf. Fausböll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ceso (or veso). ⁷ B. adds na. ⁸ S¹⁻³ °gamamhi; next pada °gamimhi.

yato virâgena samâgamimha ||
yam kiñci dittham¹ va sutam va mutam² ||
aññâya nikkhepanam âhu santo ti || ||

§ 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato
pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidaṃ kâma-
vitakkaṃ vyâpâda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa
bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhuṃ saṃveje-
tukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamtivâ tam bhikkhuṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ayoniso manasikârâ || bho vitakkehi majjasi³ ||

ayoniṃ paṇissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya⁴ || ||

Satthâraṃ dhammam ârabba || saṅgham sîlânivattano ||

adhigacchasi pâmojjaṃ || pîtisukham asaṃsayam ||

tato pâmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasîti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya saṃvejito saṃvegam
âpâdîti || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Saṅka*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ yena
so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamtivâ tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gâtham
abhâsi || ||

Ṭhite majjhantike kâlê || sannisinnesu⁵ pakkhisu ||

saṇateva mahârâññaṃ⁶ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhâti maṃ || ||

4. Ṭhite majjhantike kâlê || sannisinnesu pakkhisu ||

saṇateva mahârâññaṃ || sâ rati patibhâti man-ti⁷ || ||

§ 13. *Pâkatindriya* (or *Sambahulâ bhikkhû*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe uddhatâ uṇṇalâ capalâ mukharâ

¹ S¹⁻³ yittham. ² S³ mutaṇca; S¹ kemutaṇca. ³ S¹⁻³ so vi°; B. °khajjasi.
⁴ B. anucintaya. ⁵ B. sannisivesu. ⁶ B. brahârâññaṃ. ⁷ Repetition of
Devatâ-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamâno (given by B.) is to be read Saṇamâno.

vikiṇṇavâcâ muṭṭhassatino asampajânâ asamâhitâ vibbhanta-cittâ pâkatindriyâ || ||

2. Atha kho yâ tasmim̐ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tesam̐ bhikkhûnam̐ anukampikâ atthakâmâ te bhikkhû sam̐vejetu-kâmâ yena te bhikkhû ten-upasaṅkama || ||

3. Upasaṅkamtivâ te bhikkhû gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||
Sukhajîvino pure âsum̐ || bhikkhû Gotama-sâvakâ ||
anicchâ piṇḍam̐ esanâ || anicchâ sayanâsanam̐ ||
loke aniccatam̐ ñatvâ || dukkhass-antam̐ akamsu te || ||
dupposam̐ katvâ attânam̐ || gâme gâmaṇikâ viya ||
bhutvâ bhutvâ nipajjanti || parâgâresu mucchitâ ||
saṅghassa añjaliṃ katvâ || idh-ekacce vadâm̐¹-aham̐ || ||
appaviddhâ² anâthâ te || yathâ petâ tath-eva te ||
ye kho pamattâ viharanti || te me sandhâya bhâsitam̐ ||
ye appamattâ viharanti || namo tesam̐ karom-ahan-ti³ || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhû tâya devatâya sam̐vejitâ sam̐vegama âpâdun-ti⁴ || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha* (or *Puṇḍarîka*).

1. Ekam̐ samayama aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim̐ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchâbhattam̐ piṇḍapâtapatikanto pokkharanim̐ ogahetvâ padumama upa-siṅghati ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim̐ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam̐ bhikkhum̐ sam̐vejetukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkama || ||

4. Upasaṅkamtivâ tam̐ bhikkhum̐ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
Yam̐ etam̐ vârijam̐ puppham̐ || adinnam̐ upasiṅghasi ||
ekaṅgam̐ etam̐ theyyânam̐ || gandhattheno si mârisâ ti || ||

5. Na harâmi na bhañjâmi || ârâ siṅghâmi vârijam̐ ||
atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||
yvâyam̐ bhisâni khaṇati || puṇḍarîkâni bhuñjati ||
evam̐ âkiṇṇakammanto⁵ || kasmâ eso⁶ na vuccati || ||

¹ B. vandâm°. ² B. appavitthâ. ³ Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.
⁴ S³ âpâdimsuti; S¹ âpâditi. ⁵ S^{1,3} akhîṇa; C. notices this reading, writing âkhîṇa. ⁶ B. sote.

6. âkiñṇaluddo puriso || dhâti celam¹ va makkhito ||
 tasmiṃ me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave² || ||
 anaṅgaṇassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||
 vāḷaggamattam pāpassa || abbhāmatam vā khāyati || ||
 7. addhā mam yakkha jānāsi || atho mam³ anukampasi ||
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi⁴ || yadā passasi edisam || ||
 8. neva tam upājivāmi⁵ || na pi te katakammase⁶ ||
 tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggatin ti || ||
 9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-
 vegam āpādīti || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Uppatṭhānañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||
 Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgadattañ ca ||
 Kulagharanī Vajjiputto || Vesalī Sajjhāyena ca ||
 Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-paduma-
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti⁷ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ velam. ² S¹⁻³ tañca arahāmi^o; S³ vattameva. ³ B. me. ⁴ B. vajjāsi;
 C. jānāsi (?) ⁵ B. °jivāma. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhatakambhase.

⁷ In S¹⁻³ Vivekakāmañca Vuṭṭhānam Ce (or je) taputtena Cārikam Ānando
 Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamaṃ Ogāḷho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva
 Vitakkitam Saṅikāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasīti.

BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Indakûṭṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rûpam na jîvan-ti vadanti buddhâ ||

katham nvayam vindat-imam sarîram ||

kut-assa aṭṭhîyakapiṇḍam eti ||

katham nvayam sajjati gabbharasmin-ti || ||

3. Pathamaṃ kalalam hoti || kalalâ hoti abbudam ||

abbudâ jâyate pesî || pesî nibbattati ghano ||

ghanâ pasâkhâ jâyanti || kesâ lomâ nakhâni ca ¹ || ||

yañ c-assa bhuñjati mâta || annam pânañ ca bhojanam ||

tena so tattha yâpeti || mâtukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nâmako yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sabbaganthapahînassa ² || vippamuttassa te sato ||

samaṇassa na tam sâdhu || yad aññam anusâsatî ti ³ || ||

3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || samvâso Sakka jâyati ||

na tam arahati sappañño || manasâ anukampitum || ||

manasâ ce pasannena || yad aññam anusâsatî ||

na tena hoti samyutto || sânukampâ ⁴ anuddayâ ti || ||

¹ B. nakhâpi ca. ² S¹⁻³ °gandha°. ³ B. anusâsasîti. ⁴ B. yânu kampâ.

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Taṅkita-
mañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca
yakkho Bhagavato avidûre atikkamanti || ||

3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomaṃ yakkham etad
avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||

4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yāva jānāmi yadi vā so
samaṇo yadi vā pana so samaṇako ti || ||

5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
saṅkhami || upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavato kāyam upanā-
mesi ¹ || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā kāyam apanāmesi ¹ ||

7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Bhāyasi maṃ samaṇā ti || ||

8. Na khvāhaṃ taṃ ² āvuso bhāyāmi || api ca te samphasso
pāpako ti || ||

9. Pañhaṃ taṃ ² samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na vyāka-
rissasi || cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi ||
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya ³ khipissāmi ti || ||

10. Na khvāhaṃ taṃ āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samā-
rake sabrahmāke sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa devama-
nussāya yo me cittaṃ va khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya ||
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipeyya || api ca tvam
āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasī ti || ||

11. Rāgo ca doso ca kuto nidānā ||
arati rati lomahaṃso kutojā ||
kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti ti || ||

12. Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidānā ||
arati rati lomahaṃso itojā ||
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||
Snehajā attasambhûtā || nigrodhasseva khandhajā ||
puthū visattā kāmesu || mālurvā va vitatā vane || ||

¹ B. °nāmeti.

² S¹⁻³ omit taṃ.

³ B. pārām°.

Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ ¹ ||
 te naṃ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha ||
 te duttaram ogham imaṃ taranti ||
 atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavâyâ ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Maṇimâ-
 lake ² cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham
 abhâsi || ||

[Satimato sadâ bhaddaṃ || satimâ sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve seyyo || verâ ca parimuccatî ti ³ || ||]

3. Satimato ⁴ sadâ bhaddaṃ || satimâ sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve ⁵ seyyo || verâ na parimuccati ⁶ || ||
 yassa sabbam ahorattam ⁷ || ahimsâya rato mano ||
 mettaṃ so sabbabhûtesu || veram tassa na kenacî ti || ||

§ 5. *Sânu.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aṇṇatarissâ upâsikâya Sânu
 nâma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sâ upasikâ paridevamânâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ
 gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

[Sâ hûti ⁸ me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ sutam ||
 sâ dâni ajja passâmi || yakkhâ kîlanti Sânunâ ti ⁹ || ||]
 Câtuddasim pañcaddasim || yâva ¹⁰ pakkhassa aṭṭhamî ||
 pâṭihâriyapakkhañca || aṭṭhaṅga-susamâhitam ¹¹ || ||
 uposatham upavasanti ¹² || iti ¹³ me arahataṃ sutam ||
 sâ dâni ajja passâmi || yakkhâ kîlanti Sânunâ ti || ||
 Câtuddâsim pañcaddasim || yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî ||
 pâṭihâriyapakkhañca || aṭṭhaṅga-susamâhitam || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidâna. ² S¹⁻³ maṇimâla° (or cāla). ³ This gâthâ is in B. only.
⁴ S¹⁻³ sati° always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ save°. ⁶ B. adds ca; S¹⁻³°muccatîti. ⁷ S¹⁻³
 °ratim. ⁸ MS. hutî. ⁹ In B. only. ¹⁰ B. catuddasim°°yâca here and further
 on. ¹¹ B. aṭṭhaṅgam susamâgataṃ. ¹² Here S¹⁻³ intercalate brahmacariyaṃ
 caranti ye na tehi yakkhâ kîlanti—which will occur further on. ¹³ B. iti here
 and above.

- uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye ¹ ||
 na tehi yakkhâ kiḷanti || iti me ² arahataṃ sutam || ||
 Sâṇuṃ pabuddhaṃ³ vajjâsi || yakkhânaṃ vacanam idam ||
 mâ kâsi pâpakam kammam || âviṃ vâ yadivâ raho || ||
 saceva ⁴ pâpakam kammam || karissasi karosi vâ ||
 na te dukkhâ pamuty-atthi || uppaccâpi ⁵ palâyato ti || ||
 4. Matam va ⁶ amma rodanti || yo ⁶ vâ jîvaṃ na dissati ||
 jîvantam amma passanti || kasmâ mam amma rodasîti || ||
 5. Matam va puttam ⁷ rodanti || yo vâ jîvam na dissati ||
 yo ca kâmeva ⁸ jîtvâna || punar âgacchate idha ||
 taṃ vâpi putta rodanti || puna jîvaṃ mato ⁹ hi so || ||
 kukkuḷâ ubbhato tâta || kukkuḷam patitum icchasi || ||
 narakâ ubbhato tâta || narakam patitum icchasi ||
 abhidhâvatha ¹⁰ bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhâpayâmase ||
 âdittâ nibhatam¹¹ bhaṇḍam || puna ḍayhitum icchasîti¹² || ||

§ 6. *Piyaṅkara.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Anuruddho Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||
 2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Anuruddho rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya dhammapadâni bhâsati || ||
 3. Atha kho Piyaṅkara-mâtâ ¹³ yakkhinî puttakam evam tosesi || ||

Mâ saddam karî Piyaṅkara ||
 bhikkhu dhammapadâni bhâsati ||
 api ca ¹⁴ dhammapadam vijânîya ||
 paṭipajjema hitâya no siyâ || ||
 paṇesu ca samyamâmase ||
 sampajânamusâ na bhaṇâmase ¹⁵ ||
 sikkhema susîlyam attano ||
 api muccema ¹⁶ pisâca-yoniyâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

¹ S³ ca instead of ye. ² B. sâhu vo. ³ B. sânuvavuddham. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit va.
⁵ S¹⁻³ cti; B. upeccâpi. ⁶ B. vâ; S¹⁻³ ye. ⁷ B. putta. ⁸ B. and S¹ (perhaps S³) ca; C. pa^o (?). ⁹ S¹⁻³ jîvamano. ¹⁰ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ abhiyâvata.
¹¹ S³ nihataṃ. ¹² Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. ¹³ B. piyaṅgara^o always.
¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇemase. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ muñcema.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-
paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti
samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi
katvâ sabbam cetasâ samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam
suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mâtâ yakkhinî puttake¹ evam
toseti || ||

Tuṇhî Uttarike hohi || tuṇhi hohi Punabbasu ||
yâvâham buddhasetṭhassa || dhammam sossâmi satthuno || ||
nibbânam Bhagavâ âhu || sabbaganthappamocanam² ||
ativelâ ca me hoti || asmim dhamme piyâyanâ || ||
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||
tato piyatarâ mayham || assa dhammassa magganâ || ||
na hi putto pati vâ pi || piyo dukkhâ pamocaye ||
yathâ saddhammasavanam || dukkhâ moceti pâṇinam || ||
Loke dukkhapare tasmim || jarâmaraṇasaṃyutte ||
jarâmaraṇamokkhâya || yam dhammam abhisambuddham³ ||
tam dhammam sotum icchâmi || tuṇhî hohi Punabbasû ti || ||

4. Amma⁴ na vyâharissâmi || tuṇhîbhûtâyam Uttarâ ||
dhammam eva nisâmehi || saddhamasavanam sukham ||
saddhammassa anaññâya || amma dukkham carâmasa || ||
Esa devamânussânam || sammûlhanam pabhaṅkaro ||
buddho antimasarîro || dhammam deseti⁵ cakkhumâ || ||
5. Sâdhu kho paṇḍito nâma || putto jâto ure seyyo⁶ ||
putto me buddhasetṭhassa || dhammam suddham⁷ piyâyati || ||
Punabbasu sukhî hohi || ajjâhamhi samuggatâ ||
diṭṭhâni ariyasaccâni || Uttarâ pi suṇatu me ti || ||

§ 8. *Sudatto*.⁸

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Sîtavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Râja-
gaham anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇîyena || ||

3. Assosi kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke
uppanno ti || tâvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanâya upa-
saṅkamitu-kâmo ahosi⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ puttakam. ² S¹⁻³ °gandha°; C. ganṭha. ³ B. °budham. ⁴ B. amma
always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ desesi. ⁶ S¹ putte jâta°; S¹⁻³ uresayo. ⁷ B. buddham; S¹⁻³
dhammasuddham. ⁸ This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4.
⁹ B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi ||
Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamitum ||
svedânâham¹ kâlena Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamissâ-
mîti buddhagatâya² satiyâ nipajji || rattiyâ sudam tikkhattum
vuṭṭhâsi pabhâtan-ti maññamâno || ||

5. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîvathika³-
dvâram ten-upasaṅkami || amanussâ dvâram vivarimsu || ||

6. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhâ
nikkhamantassa âloko antaradhâyi andhakâro pâtur ahosi ||
bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapâdi || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho Sîvako⁴ yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-
vesi⁵ || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasarî⁶ rathâ ||
satam kaññâ-sahassâni || âmuttamaṇikuṇḍalâ ||
ekassa padavîtihârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasiṃ || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan-ti⁷ || ||

8. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro
antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayam chambhi-
tattam lomahamso so paṭipassambhi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe⁸ ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anâthapiṇḍikassa âloko antaradhâyi
andhakâre pâtur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-
hamso udapâdi || tato ca puna nivattitukâmo ahosi || ||
Tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-
vesi || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasarî rathâ ||
satam kaññâsahassâni || âmuttamaṇikuṇḍalâ ||
ekassa padavîtihârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasiṃ || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no paṭikkamanan-ti⁹ || ||

11. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro

¹ S¹⁻³ sodânâham. ² B. gamissâmiti °gakâya; S¹ °gâthâya; S³ °gakâya.
³ S¹⁻³ sîtavana. ⁴ B. Sîvako always. ⁵ B. anusâvesi; S¹ anusâsemsi. ⁶ B.
assatârî. ⁷ S¹⁻³ paṭikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. ⁸ The abridgment
is in S¹⁻³ only; B. has the full text. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanaṃ
[yena Bhagavâ] ¹ ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasama-
yaṃ paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati || ||

14. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim
dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte
âsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gaha-
patim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ
Bhagavâ âlapatîti tath-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ
nipatitvâ gahapatim etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavâ
sukham asayitthâ ti ² || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti || brâhmaṇo parinibbuto ||

yo na limpâti kâmesu || sītibhûto nirupadhi || ||

sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya ³ hadaye daram ||

upasanto sukham seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti ⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Sukkâ* (1).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane
kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkâ bhikkhunî mahatiyâ
parisâya parivutâ dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho
Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam ⁵ siṅghâṭakena siṅghâṭakam
upasaṅkamitvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kim me katâ ⁶ Râjagahe manussâ ||

madhupâtâ va acchare ye ⁷ ||

Sukkam na payirûpâsanti || desentim ⁸ amataṃ padaṃ || ||

tañca pana ⁹ appaṭivânîyaṃ || asecanakam ovajaṃ ¹⁰ ||

pivantî maññe sappaññâ || valâhakam iva panthagûti ¹¹ || ||

§ 10. *Sukkâ* (2).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane
kalandakanivâpe ||

¹ In B. only. ² B. vasittâtî. ³ S¹⁻³ veneyya. ⁴ Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4.
⁵ S¹⁻³ rathiyâyarathiyam (S³ °rathiyam). ⁶ S¹ omits me; C. kattâ. ⁷ B. mad-
huppitâ vasentiye. ⁸ B. desantim; S¹ desintim. ⁹ B. omits pana. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³
asevane (S¹ na) kâmovajam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ivaddhagûti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako Suddhaya bhikkhuniyâ bhojanam adâsi || ||

3. Atha kho Suddhaya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam¹ singhâtakena singhâtakam upasaṅkamitvâ tayaṃ velâyam imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Puñnam vata pasavi² bahum ||

sapañño vatâyam upâsako ||

yo Suddhaya adâsi bhojanam ||

sabbaganthehi³ vippamuttiyâ ti⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Cîrâ* (or *Vîrâ*).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako Cîrâya⁵ bhikkhuniyâ cîvaram adâsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cîrâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam⁶ singhâtakena singhâtakam upasaṅkamitvâ tayaṃ velâyam imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Puñnam vata pasavi⁷ bahum ||

sapañño vatâyam upâsako ||

yo Cîrâya adâsi cîvaram ||

sabbayogehi⁸ vippamuttiyâ ti || ||

§ 12. *Âlavam*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Âlaviyam viharati Âlavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇâ ti || ||

Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samaṇâ ti ||

Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇâ ti || || Sâdhâvusoti Bhagavâ nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇâ ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ rathiyâya (S³ rathiyâ) rathiyam. ² S¹ pasavi; B. passavi. ³ S¹⁻³ gandhehi. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vippamuttâyati here and further on. ⁵ S¹ vîrâya; S³ vitarâgâya always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ rathiyâya rathiyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pasavi; B. as above. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sabbasogehi (S³ geba).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇâ ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇâti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇâ ti || ||

6. Na kho panâham âvuso nikkhamissâmi || yan-te karaṇîyam taṃ karohîti || ||

7. Pañhaṃ taṃ samaṇa pucchissâmi || sace me na karissasi cittam vâ te khipissâmi hadayaṃ vâ te phâlessâmi pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya¹ khipissâmîti || ||

8. Na khvâhan-tam âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya yo me cittam vâ khipeyya hadayaṃ vâ phâleyya pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya khippeya || api ca tvam âvuso puccha yad âkaṅkhasîti || ||

9. Kiṃsûdha vittam purisassa seṭṭham ||

kiṃsu suciṇṇam sukham âvahâti ||

kiṃsu have sâdutaraṃ² rasânam ||

kathaṃ jîviṃ jîvitam âhu seṭṭhan-ti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittam purisassa seṭṭham ||

dhammo suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||

saccam have sâdutaraṃ rasânaṃ ||

paññâjîviṃ jîvitam âhu seṭṭhanti || ||

11. Kathaṃ su tarati oghaṃ || kathaṃ su tarati aṇṇavaṃ ||

kathaṃ su dukkham acceti || kathaṃ su parisujjhatî ti || ||

12. Saddhâya tarati oghaṃ || appamâdena aṇṇavaṃ ||

viriyena dukkham acceti || paññâya parisujjhati || ||

13. Kathaṃ su labhate paññaṃ || kathaṃ su vindate dha-
naṃ || ||

kathaṃ su kittim pappoti || katham mittâni ganthati ||

asmâ lokâ paraṃ lokam || katham pecca na socatîti || ||

14. Saddahâno arahataṃ || dhammaṃ nibbânapattiyâ ||

sussûsâ³ labhate paññaṃ || appamatto vicakkaṇo || ||

Paṭirûpakârî dhuravâ || uṭṭhâtâ vindate dhanam ||

¹ B. pâraṃ° here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ sâdhu° here and further on.

³ B. sussusaṃ.

saccena kittim pappoti || dadam̐ mittâni ganthati || ||
 asmâ lokâ param̐ lokam̐ || evam pecca na socati ¹ || ||
 Yass-ete caturo dhammâ || saddhassa gharam esino ||
 saccam damo ² dhiti câgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||
 asmâ lokâ param̐ lokam̐ || evam pecca na socati ³ || ||
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brâhmaṇe ||
 yadi⁴ saccâ damâ⁵ câgâ || khantiyâ bhiyyo dha⁶ vijjatiti || ||
 15. Katham̐ nu dâni puccheyyam̐ || puthu-samaṇa-brâh-
 maṇe ||
 yo ham̐ ⁷ ajja pajânâmi || yo attho ⁸ samparâyiko || ||
 atthâya vata me buddho || vâsâyâlavim âgato ⁹ ||
 yo¹⁰ ham̐ ajja pajânâmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalam̐ || ||
 so abam̐ vicarissâmi || gâmâ gâmam̐ purâ puram̐ ||
 namassamâno sambuddham̐ || dhammassa ca sudham-
 matan-ti ¹¹ || ||
 Indaka-vaggo ¹² || ||
 Tass-uddânam̐ || ||
 Indako Sakka ¹³-Lomo ca ¹⁴ || Maṇibhaddo ¹⁵ ca Sânu ca ||
 Piyankara ¹⁶-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkâ Cîrâ
 Alavan-ti ¹⁷ || ||
 Yakkha-samyuttam samattam̐ || ||

¹ These last two padas are in B. only. ² All the MSS. dhammo. ³ These two padas are in S¹⁻³ only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. ⁴ S¹⁻³ iti. ⁵ B. dhammâ. ⁶ S¹ eva; S³ na. ⁷ S³ soham; B. svâham. ⁸ S¹⁻³ cattho. ⁹ S¹⁻³ âgamâ. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ so. ¹¹ The first two gâthâs are the repetition of Devatâ-S. VIII. 3. ¹² In B. only; S¹⁻³ put here the final mention. ¹³ B. yakkha. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ suci. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaddo. ¹⁶ B. piyaṅgara.
¹⁷ S¹⁻³ Âlavakena dvâdasâti.

BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Suvîra.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

4. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave asurâ² deve abhiyaṃsu³ || || atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvîram⁴ devaputtam âmantesi || || Ete⁵ tâta Suvîra asurâ deve abhiyanti || || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti⁶ || || Evam bhaddanta⁷ vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi⁸ || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvîram devaputtam âmantesi || || Ete tâta Suvîra asurâ deve abhiyanti || || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bhaddanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvîram devaputtam âmantesi || || Ete tâta Suvîra asurâ deve abhiyanti || || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bhaddanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi || ||

¹ B. bhaddanto. ² B. asurâ always. ³ So B. C. ; S¹⁻³ abhijiyimsu always. ⁴ B. suviram always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ etha always. ⁶ S³ paccuyyâsîti (twice). ⁷ S³ bhaddanta always. ⁸ So B. and C. ; S¹⁻³ âhâresi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhahaṃ avāyamaṃ¹ || sukhaṃ yatrādhigacchati ||
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Ālasassa² anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || taṃ me Sakka varam disan-ti³ || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukhaṃ edhati⁴ ||
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammaṇā⁵ devaseṭṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukhaṃ ||
asokam anupāyāsaṃ || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammaṇa⁶ || koci kvaci na jīyati⁷ ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvīra tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti⁸ || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam⁹
puññaphalam upajivamāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam issariyā-
dhipaccam rajjaṃ karonto uṭṭhāna-viriyassa vaṇṇavādī bha-
vissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ
svākhyāte¹⁰ dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā uṭṭhaheyyātha
ghaṭeyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāyā ti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyaṃsu || atha
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ¹² devaputtaṃ
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta
Susīma asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhadanta¹³ vā ti kho
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa paṭi-
ssutvā pamādam āpādesi¹⁴ || ||

¹ B. avāyāmaṃ always; C. also. ² B. alasvassa; C. alasvāyam (=alaso
ayam). ³ S¹⁻³ disāti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yattha alaso °accanta°. ⁵ S¹⁻³ akammaṇā. ⁶ S¹⁻³
akārāna here only. ⁷ B. jīyati. ⁸ These gāthās will be found again in the next
sutta. ⁹ S¹⁻³ saka°. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ svākkhāte always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add — pe — here and
further on. ¹² B. susīmaṃ always. ¹³ B. bhadante. ¹⁴ Same remarks as in
No. 1.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam âmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamâdam âpâdesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam âmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamâdam âpâdesi ¹ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avâyamaṃ || sukham yatrâdhigacchati || ||

Susîma tattha gacchâhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhâtâ || na ca kiccâni kâraye ²

sabbakâmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthâlaso anuṭṭhâtâ || accantaṃ sukham edhati ||

Susîma tattha gacchâhi || mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||

10. Akammaṇâ devasetṭha ³ || Sakka vîndemu yaṃ sukham ||

asokam anupâyâsaṃ || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jiyati ||

nibbânassa hi so maggo || Susîma tattha gacchâhi ||

mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti ⁴ || ||

12. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânam Tâvatimsânam issariyâ-dhipaccaṃ rajjam karonto uṭṭhânaviriyassa vaṇṇavâdî bhavissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ uṭṭhaheyyâtha ghaṭeyyâtha vâyameyyâtha appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâyâ ti || ||

§ 3. *Dhajaggam.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosaṃ || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

4. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupabbûlho ⁵ ahoi || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâvatimse âmantesi || || Sa ce mârisâ devânam saṅgâmagatânâ

¹ The abridgments are in B. only. ² S¹⁻³ alasvassa. ³ S³ °setṭham. ⁴ Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here.

⁵ B. samuppabyûlho always.

uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || mamamhi vo dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varuṇassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Îsānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Îsānassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

9. Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Îsānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyethā pi no pi¹ pahīyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho bhīru chambhī utrāsi palāyīti || ||

11. Aham ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi || sa ce tumhākam bhikkhave araṇṇāgatānam vā rukkhamaḷāgatānam vā suṇṇāgāragatānam vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || || Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Mamam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

¹ S³ B. omit pi.

13. No ce mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññâhîti || ||

14. Dhammam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha saṅgham anussareyyâtha || || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || ñâypaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || sâmicipaṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho yad idam cattâri purisayugâni atṭha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti || ||

16. Saṅgham hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgare vâ² bhikkhavo || anussaretha³ sambuddham || bhayam tumbhâkam⁴ no siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajetṭham narâsabham || atha dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || ||

No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || atha saṅgham sareyyâtha || puññakkhettam⁵ anuttaram || ||

Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam saṅghaṇ ca bhikkhavo ||

bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessatî ti⁶ || ||

§ 4. *Vepacitti* (or *Khantî*).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

¹ B. °ppaṭipanno always. ² S¹⁻³ va. ³ B. anussareyyâtha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tumbhâka. ⁵ B. puññakkhettam here and above. ⁶ B. omits ti.

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupabbûlho aho si ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure âman-tesī || || Sace mârisâ devânam asurasāṅgâme samupabbûl-
he asurâ jineyyuṃ devâ parâjeyyuṃ || yena naṃ¹ Sakkam
devânam indaṃ kaṅṭhe² pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ
mama santike âneyyâtha asurapuran-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devânam indo deve Tâvatimsa
âmantesi || || Sace mârisâ devânam asurasāṅgâme samu-
pabbûlhe devâ jineyyuṃ asurâ parâjeyyuṃ || yena naṃ Vepa-
cittim³ asurindaṃ kaṅṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ
mama santike âneyyâtha Sudhammam⁴ sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgâme devâ jiniṃsu
asurâ parâjimsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ Tavatimsâ Vepacittim
asurindaṃ kaṅṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ Sakassa
devânam indassa santike ânesum Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ || ||

8. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindaṃ kaṅṭhe
pancamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devânam indaṃ
Sudhammam sabham pavisantañ ca nikkhamantañ ca asab-
bhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkam devâ-
nam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bhayâ nu mathavâ Sakka⁵ || dubbalyâ no⁶ titikkhasi⁷ ||
suṇanto pharusam vâcaṃ || sammukhâ Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nâham bhayâ na dubbalyâ || khamâpi⁸ Vepacittino ||
kathaṃ hi mâdiso viññû || bâlena paṭisamyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bâlâ pakujjheyuṃ⁹ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmâ bhusena daṇḍena || dhîro bâlaṃ nisedhaye-ti || ||

12. Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bâlassa paṭisedhanam ||
paraṃ saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammatîti¹⁰ || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhâya || vajjam passâmi Vâsava ||
yadâ naṃ maññati bâlo || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati¹¹ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palâyinan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit naṃ. ² S¹⁻³ kaṅṭha always. ³ S³ omits naṃ; SS. Vepacitti².
⁴ B. sudhamma² always. ⁵ B. mâghavâ sakkam; S¹⁻³ dubbalyâne. ⁶ C. dubbhi-
sena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ titikkhati. ⁸ S¹ khamâpi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bâlo; B. pabhijjeyyuṃ.
¹⁰ B. upasammati. ¹¹ S¹ ajjho².

14. Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyaṃ titikkhati ||
 sadatthaparamâ atthâ¹ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
 yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
 tam âhu paramaṃ khamti || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||
 Abalan-tam² balam âhu || yassa bâlabalam balaṃ || ||
 balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||
 Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
 kuddham apaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmaṃ³ jeti dujjayaṃ || ||
 ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
 paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ nâtvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ⁴ || attano ca parassa ca ||
 janâ maññanti bâlo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti⁵ || ||

15. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakaṃ
 puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânaṃ Tâvatimsânaṃ issariyâ-
 dhupaccaṃ rajjaṃ karonto⁶ khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavâdî bha-
 vissati || ||

16. Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ
 svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ khamâ ca⁷
 bhaveyyâtha soratâ câ ti⁸ || ||

§ 5. *Subhâsitam-jayaṃ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasāṅgâmo samupab-
 bûlho aho si || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devâ-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devânam inda subhâsitena
 jayo ti || ||

Hotu Vepacitti subhâsitena jayo ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ ca asurâ ca pârisajje t̃ha-
 pesuṃ || ime no subhâsitam dubbhâsitam âjânissanti ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devâ-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim
 asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha⁹ Vepacitti pubba-
 devâ || bhaṇa Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ atthaṃ. ² S¹ abalaṃ na taṃ. ³ S¹ saṅgâmo. ⁴ So S¹; S³ omits taṃ; B. tikicchantânaṃ. ⁵ All these gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ S¹⁻³ karento. ⁷ S¹ khamatha; S³ khamathâ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sorathâcâti || pe || the last three gâthâs of this sutta have been met with in Brâhmaṇa-S. II. 2, 3. ⁹ B. kveththa.

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhiyyo bālā¹ pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmā bhusena daṇḍena || dhîro bālam nisedhaye-ti || ||

8. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṅhî ahesuṃ || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti || ||

10. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanaṃ ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammāti ti || ||

11. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāya devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṅhî ahesuṃ || ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava ||
yadā naṃ² maññati bālo || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati³ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

13. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṅhî ahesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mâ vā || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||
sadatthaparamā⁴ atthā⁵ || khantya bhīyyo na vijjati || ||
yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccaṃ khamati dubbalo ||
Abalan-tam balaṃ āhu || yassa bālabalaṃ balaṃ ||
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||
Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ⁶ jeti dujjayaṃ || ||
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammāti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ bālo. ² S¹⁻³ yam. ³ S¹⁻³ ajjho. ⁴ S¹ paramaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ atthaṃ.
⁶ S¹ sangāme.

ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ¹ || attano ca parassa ca ||
 janā maññanti bālo ti || ye² dhammassa akovidā ti³ || ||

16. Bhāsītāsu kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ
 indena gāthāsu devā anuṃodimṃsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānañ ca asurānañ ca parisajjā
 etaḍ avocum || ||

18. Bhāsītā kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca
 kho sadaṇḍāvacaṛā satthāvacaṛā iti bhaṇḍanam⁴ iti viggaho
 iti kalaho ti || ||

19. Bhāsītā kho Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthāyo || tā ca
 kho adaṇḍāvacaṛā asatthāvacaṛā iti abhaṇḍanam⁴ iti aviggaho
 iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa subhāsitena jayo ti || ||

20. Iti kho⁵ bhikkhave Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa subhā-
 sitena jayo aho si || ||

§ 6. *Kulāvaka.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samu-
 pabbūḷho aho si || ||

3. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jinimṃsu ||
 devā parājimṃsu⁶ || ||

4. Parājitā kho⁷ bhikkhave devā apāyaṃsveva⁸ uttarena⁹
 mukhā abhiyaṃsveva ne¹⁰ asurā || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-
 saṅgāhakaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kulāvakā Mātali simbalismim ||

īsāmukhena parivajjayassu ||

kāmaṃ ca jāma asuresu pāṇaṃ ||

mā yime dijā vikulāvakā¹¹ ahesun-ti || ||

6. Evam bhadanta¹² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako
 Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājañña-
 ratham paccudāvattesi || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānaṃ etaḍ aho si || || Paccu-
 dāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa saḥassayutto

¹ S³ omits taṃ; B. tikicchantaṃ. ² S¹ yo. ³ For the gāthās see the pre-
 ceding sutta. ⁴ S³ omits bhaṇḍanam and abhaṇḍanam. ⁵ S¹³ omits kho.
⁶ S^{1,3} parājiniṃsu. ⁷ S^{1,3} ca. ⁸ S¹ apāyaṃsve; S³ apāyaṃseva; B. abhi-
 yaṃsveva. ⁹ S³ repeats uttarena. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} abhisevava; omitting ne. ¹¹ B.
 vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dh. p. 194. ¹² S¹ bhaddanta.

âjaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devâ asurehi saṅgâmessanti ti ||
bhîtâ asurapuram eva¹ pâvisimsu² || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa dhammen-
eva jayo³ ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyaṃ.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa
rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko uda-
pâdi || || Yo pi me assa⁴ paccatthiko tassa pâham⁵ na
dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devâ-
nam indassa cetasâ ceto parivitakkam aññâya yena Sakko
devânam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasâ kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim
asurindaṃ dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna Vepacittim
asurindaṃ etad avoca || || Tiṭṭha Vepacitti gahito sî ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mârisa pubbe cittaṃ || tad eva tvam mâ
pahâsi ti⁶ ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhâyâ ti⁷ || ||

7. Yam musâbhaṇato pâpam || yam pâpam ariyûpavâdino ||
mittadduno ca yam pâpaṃ || yam pâpam akataññuno ||
tam eva pâpam phusati⁸ || yo te dubbhe Sujampatî
ti || ||

§ 8. *Virocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâ vihâragato hoti
paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Verocano ca asurindo
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamtivâ pacce-
kadvârâbâham nissâya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Vâyameth-eva puriso || yâva atthassa nippadâ ||

nippannasobhaṇo⁹ attho¹⁰ || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

¹ B. yeva. ² S¹⁻³ pavimsu. ³ B. dhammajayo. ⁴ B. assasu. ⁵ S¹⁻³
paham. ⁶ B. pajahâsti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ adubbhâyâ ti; B. adubbhâyâ ti. ⁸ B. phusatu.
⁹ S¹⁻³ sobhino always. ¹⁰ S¹ atthâ.

5. Vâyameth-eva puriso || yâva atthassa nippadâ ||
nippannasobhaṇo attho || khantya bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||
6. Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ || tattha tattha yathârahaṃ ||
saṃyogaparamâ tveva || sambhogâ ¹ sabbapâṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobhino atthâ ² || Verocanavaco idan-ti ||
7. Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ || tattha tattha yathârahaṃ ||
saṃyogaparamâ tveva || sambhogâ sabbapâṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobhino atthâ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||

§ 9. *Isayo araṇṇakâ* (or *Gandha*).

1. Sâvatthi ||
 2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulâ isayo sîlavanto
kalyâṇadhammâ araṇṇâyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti ³ ||
 3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devânam indo Vepacitti
ca asurindo yena te isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ ten-
upasaṅkamimsu ||
 4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo aṭaliyo ⁴ upâ-
hanâ ⁵ ârohitvâ khaggam olaggetvâ ⁶ chattaena dhâriyamânaena
aggadvârena ⁷ assamam pavisitvâ te isayo sîlavante kalyâṇa-
dhamme apavyâmato ⁸ karitvâ atikkami ||
 5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo aṭaliyo
upâhanâ orohitvâ khaggam aṇṇesaṃ datvâ chattam apâna-
metvâ dvârenea ⁹ assamam pavisitvâ te isayo sîlavante
kalyâṇadhamme anuvâtaṃ ¹⁰ pañjaliko namassamâno aṭṭhâsi ||
 6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ
Sakkam devânam indaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsimsu ||
- Gandho isînaṃ ciradikkhitânaṃ ¹¹ ||
kâyâ cuto gacchati mâlutena ||
ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta ¹² ||
gandho isînam asuci devarâjâ ti ||
7. Gandho isînaṃ ciradikkhitânaṃ ||
kâyâ cuto gacchatu ¹³ mâlutena ||
sucitrapuppham va ¹⁴ sirasmiṃ mâlam ||

¹ S¹⁻³ samyogâ. ² So S¹ supported by C.; B. sobhaṇo attho here and further on; S³ attho always. ³ B. C. samanti always. ⁴ B. âṭaliyo, further on âṭaliko. ⁵ S³ upâhanâyo. ⁶ So C.; B. olaggitvâ; S¹⁻³ olohitvâ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ andhavanadvârena. ⁸ B. abyâmato. ⁹ S³ dvârena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuvâte. ¹¹ C. S³ °dakkhitânaṃ here and further on. ¹² S¹⁻³ parakkamma °netto. ¹³ S¹⁻³ gacchati. ¹⁴ S³ omits va; S¹ puts it after sirasmiṃ.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhâma bhante ||
na hettha devâ patikkûlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakâ* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulâ isayo sîlavanto
kalyâṇadhammâ samuddatîre paṇṇakuṭîsu sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo
samupabbûlho aho si || ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnaṃ sîlavantānaṃ kalyâ-
ṇadhammānaṃ etad aho si || || Dhammikâ devâ adhammikâ
asurâ || siyâ pi naṃ¹ asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nūna mayam
Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamitvâ abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yâ-
ceyyāma ti² || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ
seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâham
pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâham sammiñjeyya || evam eva
samuddatîre paṇṇakuṭîsu antarahitâ Sambarassa³ asurindassa
pamukhe⁴ pâtur ahesuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ
Sambaram asurindaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsiṃsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambaram pattâ || yâcanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ ||
kâmaṃ karo hi te dâtuṃ || bhayassa abhayassa vâ ti || ||

8. Isīnaṃ abhayaṃ natthi || duṭṭhānaṃ⁵ sakkasevinaṃ ||
abhayaṃ yâcamānānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāmi vo ti ||

9. Abhayaṃ yâcamānānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāsi no ||
patigaṇhâma te etaṃ || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || ||

Yâdisaṃ vappate bījaṃ || tâdisaṃ harate phalaṃ ||
kalyâṇakârī kalyâṇaṃ || pâpakârī ca pâpakaṃ ||

pavuttaṃ vappate⁶ bījaṃ || phalaṃ paccanubhossasī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te⁷ isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ
Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ
puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ baham
sammiñjeyya || evam eva⁸ Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe
antarahitâ samuddatîre paṇṇakuṭîsu pâtur ahesuṃ⁹ || ||

¹ B. no. ² S³ yâceyyâti. ³ S³ Sambarissa, further on Sambariṃ. ⁴ B. sam-
mukho, further on sammukhe. ⁵ B. ruddhānaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tâtate (S¹ -ne ?) above
vappate. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit te. ⁸ S³ evaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ ahaṃsu.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isihi silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito ¹ rattiyā sudam tikkhatum ubbijjī ti ² || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Suvīraṃ Susimaṃ c-eva || Dhajaggaṃ Vepacittino ³ ||

Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulāvakaṃ Na-dubbbhiyaṃ ⁴ ||

Virocana-asurindo ⁵ || Isayo araññakaṃ ⁶ c-eva || ||

Isayo ca samuddakā ti ⁷ || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Devā* or *Vatapada* (1).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānaṃ indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakkā sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

4. Yāva jīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || Yāva jīvaṃ kule jetthāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ saṅhavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco ⁸ assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payatāpāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato || || Yāva jīvaṃ saccavādo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyanti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānaṃ indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakkā sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6. Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum || kule jetthāpacāyinaṃ || saṅhaṃ sakhilasambhāsam || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinaṃ || || maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccam kodhābhībhūṃ naram || taṃ ve devā Tāvatiṃsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti ⁹ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhisatto. ² S¹⁻³ ubbihi. ³ S¹⁻³ khanti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ addabhatam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ attho. ⁶ S¹⁻³ gandhena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sambaran ti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ apesuno. ⁹ These gathās are not in S³, they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Devā* (2).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavo¹ ahoṣi || tasmā Maghavā² ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo saḥassam pi atthānam muhuttēna cinteti || tasmā Saḥassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā³ nāma asurakaññā pajāpatī ahoṣi⁴ || tasmā Sujampatīti vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam issariyādhiccaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnāni ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||
Yāvajīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ kule jeṭṭhāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ saṇhavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco⁵ assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamacchereṇa cetasā agāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttacāgo payatāpāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvaṃ saccavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyan-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnāni ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

¹ S¹ māṇavako. ² B. Māgho°—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.
³ B. sūjā; S¹⁻³ sujātā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ahoṣi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||
 saṅham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyapahâyinam || ||
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||
 tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 3. *Devâ* (3).

1. Evam me sutam || ||
2. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesaliyam viharati Mahâvane
 kuṭâgâra-sâlâyam || ||
3. Atha kho Mahâli licchavi¹ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅ-
 kami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
 antam nisîdi || ||
4. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Diṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam
 indo ti || ||
5. Diṭṭho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
6. So hi nûna² bhante sakkapaṭirûpako bhavissati || dud-
 daso hi³ bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi⁴ sakkakarane ca dhamme
 yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhgâ
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||
8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno Magho nâma mâṇavako⁵ aho si || tasmâ Maghavâ ti
 vuccati || ||
9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno pure pure⁶ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||
11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||
12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo saḥassam pi atthânam
 muhuttena cinteti⁷ || tasmâ Saḥassakkho ti vuccati || ||
13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ⁸ nâma asura-
 kaññâ pajâpatî || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||
14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatimsânam

¹ B. licchavi always. ² S¹⁻³ add so. ³ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁴ B. Sakkattam khvâham
 mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). ⁵ B. mâṇavo. ⁶ B. does not
 repeat pure. ⁷ B. vicinteti. ⁸ B. sūjâ; S¹⁻³ Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S²).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo
vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhû-
tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum ||
yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jîvam mâtapettibharo assam || || Yâva jîvam
kulejettâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jîvam saṇhavâco assam || ||
Yâvajîvam apisuṇo assam || || Yâva jîvam vigatamala-
macchereṇa cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payata-
pâṇi vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâva-
jîvam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam akodhano assam ||
sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭi-
vineyyan-ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-
bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni
ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ¹ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||

saṇham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyappahâyinam || ||

maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||

tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam समयam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane.
kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmim
yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo ma-
nussavarâko ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâ-
diyi silam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi câgam samâdiyi pañnam
samâdiyi³ || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddham samâ-
diyitvâ silam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitvâ câgam samâ-
diyitvâ pañnam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ

¹ S¹-³ have °diṇṇa° nearly always.

² B. bhante.

³ S³ °diyi always.

sugatiṃ sagggaṃ lokam uppajji devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ
sahavyatam̐ || so aññe deva atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || ||

8. Tatra¹ sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti
khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata
bho ayaṃ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno ma-
nussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko || so kâ-
yassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ sagggaṃ lokam uppanno
devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyatam̐ || so aññe deve atirocati
vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāva-
tiṃse āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe mārīsā etassa deva-
puttassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārīsā devaputto pubbe
manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye
saddhaṃ samādiyi sīlam samādiyi sutam̐ samādiyi cāgaṃ
samādiyi paññaṃ samādiyi || || So Tathāgata-ppavedite
dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyivā sīlam samādiyivā su-
tam̐ samādiyivā cāgaṃ samādiyivā paññaṃ samādiyivā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ sagggaṃ lokam uppanno
devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyatam̐ || so aññe deve atirocati
vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāva-
tiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatitṭhitā ||

sīlam ca yassa kalyāṇam̐ || ariyakan-tam̐ pasamsitam̐ || ||

saṅghe pasādo yass-atthi || ujubhūtam̐ ca dassanam̐ ||

adaliddo ti tam̐ āhu || amogham̐ tassa jīvitam̐ || ||

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlam ca || pasādam̐ dhammadassanam̐ ||

anuyuñjetha medhāvī || saram̐ buddhānasāsanam̐-ti² || ||

§ 5. *Rāmaṇeyyakam̐.*

1. Sāvattiyam̐ Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekam
antam̐ aṭṭhāsi || ||

3. Ekam̐ antam̐ ṭhito kho Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhaga-
vantam̐ etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante bhūmirāma-
ṇeyyakam̐-ti || ||

¹ S³ tam̐.

² S¹ buddhānam̐.

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharaññâ¹ sunimmitâ ||
 manussarâmaṇeyyassa || kalamā nâgghanti soḷasim || ||
 gâme vâ yadivâraññe || ninne vâ yadivâ thale ||
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakan-ti² || ||

§ 6. *Yajamânam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhâgavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yajamânânam manussânam ||
 puññapekhânapâṇinam ||
 karotam opadhikaṃ puññam ||
 kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattâro ca³ paṭipannâ || cattâro ca phale ṭhitâ ||
 esa saṅgho ujubhûto || paññâsîlasamâhito || ||
 yajamânânam manussânam ||
 puññapekhânapâṇinam ||
 karotam opadhikaṃ puññam ||
 saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vandanâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devânam indo Ñbrahmâ ca sahapati yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivâ pacceka-dvârabâham⁴ nissâya aṭṭhamṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Uṭṭhâhi⁵ vîra vijitasāgâma ||
 pannabhâra anaṇa⁶ vicara loke ||
 cittam ca te suvimuttam ||
 cando yathâ pannarasâya rattin-ti || ||

¹ B. S³ pokkharañño. ² Last verse re urs in Dhp. 98. ³ S¹⁻³ magga° instead of ca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paccekam. ⁵ B. uṭṭhehi always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ aṇṇa always.

5. Na kho devânam inda Tathâgatâ evaṃ vanditabbâ ||
evaṃ ca kho devânam inda Tathagatâ vanditabbâ || ||

Uṭṭhâhi vîra vijitasangâma || satthavâha anaṇa vicara loke ||
desetu Bhagavâ dhammam aññâtâro bhavissantî ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sâvatthi Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtali-
saṅgâhakam âmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sabhassa-
yuttam âjaññaratham || uyyânabhûmiṃ gacchâma subhûmiṃ
dassanâyâ ti || ||

4. Evam bhadanta² vâ ti kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako
Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ sahassayuttam âjañña-
ratham yojetvâ Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭivedesi³ || ||
Yutto kho te mârisa sahassayutto âjaññaratho yassa dâni
kâlam maññasî ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vejayanta-
pâsâdâ orohanto pañjaliko⁴ sudaṃ puthuddisâ namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkam devâ-
nam indaṃ gâthâyo ajjhabhâsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjâ || sabbe bhummâ ca khattiyâ ||
cattâro ca Mahârâjâ || Tidasâ ca yasassino ||

atha ko nâma so yakkho || yam tvaṃ⁵ Sakka namassasîti || ||

8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjâ || sabbe bhummâ ca khattiyâ ||
cattâro ca Mahârâjâ || Tidasâ ca yasassino || ||

ahaṃ ca sîlasampanne || cirarattasamâhite ||

sammâ pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparâyane⁶ || ||

ye gahatthâ puññakarâ || sîlavanto upâsakâ ||

dhammena dâraṃ posenti || te namassâmi Mâtalîti || ||

9. Setthâ hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||
ahaṃ pi te namassâmi || ye namassasi Vâsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvâna Maghavâ || devarâjâ Sujampati ||
puthuddisâ namassitvâ || pamukho ratham âruhîti || ||

¹ See Brahmâ-S. I. 1, and Mahâvagga, I. 5. 7. ² S³ bhaddanta. ³ S¹ paṭi-
vedayi; S³ °vedeyi. ⁴ B. pañjalim katvâ always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tam. ⁶ S¹ °sampanno
°samadhîto °parâyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahas-sayuttam ājaññarathaṃ || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||
3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahas-sayuttam ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārīsa sahas-sayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kalam maññasī ti || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantaṃ namassati || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
6. Yaṃ hi devā manussā ca || taṃ namassanti Vāsava ||
atha ko¹ nāma so yakkho || yaṃ tvam Sakka namassa-sī ti || ||
7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmim loke sadevake ||
anomaṇāmaṃ satthāraṃ || taṃ namassāmi Mātali || ||
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīṇāsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mātali || ||
ye rāgadosavinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
sekhā apacayārāmā² || appamattānusikkhare³ ||
te namassāmi Mātālīti⁴ || ||
8. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||
9. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
Bhagavantaṃ namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhī ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahas-sayuttam ājaññarathaṃ || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ so.² S³ °arantā.³ S³ omits appamattā.⁴ B. omits ti.

4. Evaṃ bhadanta¹ vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgā-hako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārisa saḥassayutto ajaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasīti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Taṃ hi² ete namasseyyuṃ || pūtidehasayā narā ||
nimuggā kuṇapesvete³ || khuppiṇāsaṃ samappitā || ||
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anāgārāna⁴ Vasava ||
ācāram isīnaṃ brūhi || taṃ suṇoma vaco tavā ti⁵ || ||

8. Etaṃ tesam⁶ pihayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali ||
yamhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||
na tesam koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaḷopiyaṃ⁷ || ||
paraniṭṭhitam esānā || tena yāpentī subbatā || ||
sumantamantīno⁸ dhīrā || tuṇhībhitā samañcarā ||
devā viruddhā⁹ asurehi || puthumaccā ca¹⁰ Mātali || ||
Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu¹¹ nibbutā ||
sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhī
ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Devā pana¹² tayo vuttā || Daliddaṅ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam ||
Yajamānaṅ ca Vandanā || tayo Sakkanamassanā ti || ||

¹ S³ bhadanta. ² S¹⁻³ omit hi. ³ S¹ nimugga; S³ mugga; B. kuṇapamhete; C. °pasmete. ⁴ B. anagārāna here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tavanti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ netam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ nakumbhī (S³ -i) kaḷopiya (Therīg. 283). ⁸ S¹⁻³ sumanti². ⁹ S¹⁻³ viraddhā. ¹⁰ S³ mañcāca; C. puthumaccāhi (for macchi?). ¹¹ C. adaṇḍesu. ¹² S¹⁻³ vatapadena.

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetrā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kimsu chetvā¹ sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi² Gotamā ti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati ||
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||
vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatī ti³ || ||

§ 2. *Dubbaṇṇiya.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahoṣi || ||
4. Tatraśudamaṃ bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||
5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro e-eva hoti dassanīyataro⁴ ca pāsādikataro ca || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avocaṃ || ||
7. Idha te mārīsa aññataro yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako tumbhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra sudaṃ mārīsa devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭi-

¹ SS. jhatvā always, as above. ² SS. rocehi. ³ These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII, 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 1.

⁴ S¹⁻³ dassanēyyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārīsa devā Tāvātimsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārīsa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajāṇumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ¹ nihantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ nāmam sāvesi² || || Sakko haṃ mārīsa devānam indo Sakko haṃ³ mārīsa devānam indo ti⁴ || ||

9. Yāthā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmaṃ sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbaṇṇataro c-eva ahoṣi okoṭimakatara ca || dubbaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okoṭimakatara ca tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tayaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi⁵ || nāvattena suvānayo ||
na vo cirāhaṃ kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvatiṭṭhati || ||
kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni
kittaye ||
sanniggaṇhāmi⁶ attānaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||

§ 3. *Māyā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || pa || ||
2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahoṣi dukkhito bāḷhagilāno || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami gilānapucchako || ||
5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ devānam indā ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ puthaviyaṃ. ² S¹ B. sāveti. ³ B. sakkāhaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sūpahata. ⁶ S¹⁻³ na ca mānakkaye santim gaṇhāmi.

6. Vācehi maṃ¹ Vepacitti sambarimāyan-ti || ||

7. Yāvāhaṃ mārīsa asure paṭipucchamī ti || ||

8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || || Vācem-aham² marisā Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

9. Mā kho tvaṃ mārīsa vacesi³ Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Māyā pi⁴ Maghavā Sakka || devarāja⁵ Sujampati ||

upeti nirayaṃ ghoraṃ || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4. *Accaya* (-*akodhano*).

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || la || ârāme | ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā⁶ || atha kho so⁷ bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi⁸ || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimṣu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocūṃ || ||

4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu⁹ tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhātī ti || ||

5. Dve me bhikkhave bālā || yo ca aṇṇam accayato na passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā || ||

6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā || ||

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyāyā inam gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vācehi (S¹ sī) maṃ. ² S¹⁻³ vāceham. ³ S¹⁻³ vācehi. ⁴ B. māyāvi (for māyāvi?) ⁵ S¹⁻³ rājā. ⁶ S¹ accayasarā here and further on. ⁷ S³ omits so. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyâtu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||
 agarahiyam mâ garahittha¹ || mâ ca bhâsitttha pesuṇaṃ ||
 atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

§ 5. *Akodho (-avihimsâ).*

1. Eyaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad
 avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubban bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Su-
 dhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno tâyaṃ
 velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abhâsî || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mâ ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||
 akkodho avihimsâ ca² || ariyesu vasati sadâ³ ||

atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam⁴ || ||

Tass-uddânam⁵ || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ⁶ ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihimsâ ti⁷ || ||

Sakka-samūyuttam samattam || ||

Ekâdasa-samūyuttam samattam⁸ || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhunî ||

Brahmâ Brâhmaṇa-Vangîso || Vana-Yakkhena Vâsavo
 ti || ||

Sagâtha-vaggo pathamo⁹ || ||

¹ S¹ garahitvâ; S³ garahitthâ. ² B. akodho avihimsî ca. ³ S¹⁻³ vasatî°; B. ariyesu ca paṭipadâ. ⁴ Missing in B. ⁵ B. tatraddânam bhavati. ⁶ S¹⁻² jhatvâ—mâyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ desitâ buddhassetthena idaṃ sakkapañcakam (instead of akodho-avihimsâ). ⁸ In S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahâsamaya Sutta, in the Dîgha; and that III. 2. 5. 16 recurs in the Jûtaka II. 239.

APPENDIX.

I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagâtha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathâgata, Bhagavâ, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mâtuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Saṃyuttas and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The Saṃyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations :

- | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Dev. = Devatâ-Saṃyutta | 7. Brâ. = Brâhmaṇa-Saṃyutta |
| 2. Dp. = Devaputta- „ | 8. Vañ. = Vaṅgisa- „ |
| 3. Ko. = Kosala- „ | 9. Va. = Vana- „ |
| 4. Mâ. = Mâra- „ | 10. Ya. = Yakkha- „ |
| 5. Bhi. = Bhikkhuni- „ | 11. Sa. = Sakka- „ |
| 6. Bra. = Brahmâ- „ | |

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

Aggâḷava-ka cetiya, Vañ. 1. 2. 3.	Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâma (<i>See</i> Jetavana).
Ângîrasa mahâmuni (=Gotama), Vañ. 11.	Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati, Dp. II. 10 ; Ya. 8.
Ajapâla-nigrodha, Mâ. I. 1, 2, 3 ; III. 4 ; Bra. I. 1, 2.	Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto, Dp. II. 10.
Ajâtasatthu râjâ, Ko. II. 4, 5.	Anuruddha âyasmâ, Bra. I. 5 ; II. 5 ; Va. 6 ; Ya. 6.
Ajita-kesakambalo titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.	Andhakavinda deso, Bra. II. 3.
Añjana-vana, Dp. II. 8.	Ababo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Aññâsi-Koṇḍañño âyasmâ, Vañ. 9.	Abbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.
Aṭaṭo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.	Abbhîhû bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.

Arati māradhītā, Mā. III. 5.
 Arunavā rājā, Bra. II. 4.
 Arunavatī rājadhānī, Bra. II. 4.
 Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ahaho nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Ākoṭako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ānando āyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;
 Ko. II. 8; Bra. II. 5; Brā. II.
 11; Vañ. 4; Va. 5.

Ābhassarā devā, Mā. II. 8.
 Ālavako yakkho, Ya. 12.
 Ālavi deso, Vañ. 1, 2, 3; Ya. 12.
 Ālavikā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 1.

Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.
 Indakūṭa-pabbato, Ya. 1.
 Isigilī, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Isipatana, Mā. I. 4. 5.
 Īsāna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.

Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 5.
 Uttarā (-rikā) yakkhinī, Ya. 7.
 Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.
 Udayo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 2.
 Upako bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Upacalā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 7.
 Upavattana deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Upavāno ayasmā, Brā. II. 3.
 Uppala-nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 5.
 Uruvelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 5;
 III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Ekanālā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.
 Ekaśālā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.

Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.
 Kakuddho or Pakuddho, *see next word*.
 Kaccāyano (Kakuddha or Pakuddha-)
 titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Kapilavatthu deso, Dev. IV. 7.
 Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kappo baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
 Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vañ.
 1, 2, 3.

Kalandaka-nivāpa. *See* Veḷuvana.
 Kassapagotto āyasmā, Va. 3.
 Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Kassapo devaputto, Dp. I. 1, 2.
 Kassapo (Purāṇa-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kātyano (=Kaccāyano), Dp. III.
 10.
 Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.
 Kālasilā deso, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Kāsī deso, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī, Bhi. 3.
 Kumuda nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Kusinārā deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Kūṭāgarasālā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10;
 Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 7.
 Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Kos.
 II. 1.
 Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.
 Kokanadā (cūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.
 10.
 Kokāliko (-liyo) bhikkhu, Bra. I.
 7, 9, 10.
 Koṇḍañño (Aññāsi-) āyasmā, Vañ. 9.
 Kosala deso, Va. 4.
 Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II.
 4, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8; Va.
 1-8; 10-14.
 Kosalo (Pasenadi-), Ko. I. II. III.
 Khaṇḍadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.
 Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.
 Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.
 Gaggarā pokkharāṇī, Vañ. 11.
 Gaṅgā nadī, Bra. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.
 Gayā deso, Ya. 3.
 Gijjhakūṭa-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Bra.
 II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.
 Gotamī (Kisā-) bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Godhiko āyasmā, Mā. III. 3.
 Gosalo (Makkhali-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Ghaṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

- Candanaṅgalika upāsako, Ko. II. 2.
 Candano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Candimā devaputto, Dp. I. 9.
 Candimaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.
 Campā deso, Vañ. 11.
 Cālā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 6.
 Cīrā (or Virā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.
- Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Jālinī devatā, Va. 6.
 Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma,
 Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10;
 IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10;
 II. 1, 2; 10; III. 1-4; 6-9; Ko.
 I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mā.
 I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra.
 I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7;
 II. 2-6; 9-11; Vañ. 4-6, 8, 12;
 Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5;
 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Dev. V. 8;
 Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).
- Ṭaṅkitamañca yakkhabhavanam, Ya. 3.
 Taggarasikkhī paccakabuddho, Ko. II.
 10.
 Taphā mārādhitā, Mā. III. 5.
 Tapodārāma (Rājagahe), Dev. II. 10.
 Tāyano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.
 Tāvatiṃsā devā, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7;
 Va. 6; Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2,
 3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.
 Tidasā devā, Sa. II. 8.
 Tissako (katamodaka-) bhikkhu, Bra.
 I. 8.
 Tudu (or Turu) paccakabrahmā, Bra.
 I. 9.
 Tusitā devā, Bhi. 7.
- Dakkhiṇā-giri, Brā. II. 1.
 Dāmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.
 Dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto, Dp. II. 3.
 Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
 Devahito brāhmano, Brā. II. 3.
 Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī, Brā. I. 1.
- Nandanam vanam, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.
 Nandavisālo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.
- Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.
 Namuci (=Māra), Dp. III. 10.
 Nāgadatto āyasmā, Vañ. 7.
 Nāṭaputto (Nigaṇḍo-) titthiyo, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Niko (or Niṃko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.
 Nigaṇṭho (or Nigaṇḍo) Nāṭaputto, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhāyo, Vañ. 1.
 2, 3.
 Nimmānaratino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Nirabbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Niṃko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.
 Nerañjarā nadī, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; III.
 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.
- Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccāyano,
 Ko. I. 1.
 Pakudhako Kātiyāno, Dp. III.
 10.
 Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 6.
 Pajāpati devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Pajjunna devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pañcasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 8.
 Pañcālacāṇḍo devaputto, Dp. I. 7.
 Paduma-ka nirayo, I. 10.
 Pasenadī rājā, Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10;
 III. 1-5.
 Piṅgiyo (or Sīngiyo?) bhikkhu, Dev.
 V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Piyaṅkara yakkho, Ya. 6.
 Pukkusāti bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Puṇḍarīko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Punabbasu yakkho, Ya. 7.
 Pubbārāma, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Purāṇa-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10;
 Ko. I. 1.
 Purindado = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Phalagaṇḍo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
- Baka brahmā, Bra. I. 4.
 Bārāpasī, Mā. I. 4, 5.
 Bāhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

- Belathaputto (Sañjayi-) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Brahmadevo âyasmâ, Bra. I. 3.
 Brahmalo, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.
 Brahmâ sahampati, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.
 Bhaddiyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10: Dp. III. 4.
 Bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 1-10; II. 8.
 Bhâradvâjo (akkosaka-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 2.
 Bhâradvâjo (aggika-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 8.
 Bhâradvâjo (asurindaka-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 3.
 Bhâradvâjo (ahimsaka-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 5.
 Bhâradvâjo (kasi-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 1.
 Bhâradvâjo (jaṭâ-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 6.
 Bhâradvâjo (navakammika-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 7.
 Bhâradvâjo (bilaṅgika-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 4.
 Bhâradvâjo (suddhika-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 7.
 Bhâradvâjo (Sundarika-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 9.
 Bhikkhako brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 10.
 Bhoja Rohita-pitâ, Dp. III. 6.
 Makkhali (-Gosâlo), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Magadha deso, Ya. 4.
 Maghavâ = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.
 Magho mânavo (= Sakko), Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Maṇibaddho yakkho, Ya. 4.
 Maṇimâlaka cetiyam, Ya. 4.
 Maddakucchi ârâma, Dev. IV. 8; Mâ. II. 3.
 Maliâ, Bra. II. 5.
 Mallikâ devî, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.
 Mahârâjâ (cattâro) devâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Mahâroruva-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.
 Mahâli licchavi, Sa. II. 3.
 Mahâvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mâ. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.
 Mahâsâlo brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 4.
 Mâgadhâ¹ janâ, Mâ. II. 8; Bra. I. 1; II. 3; Brâ. II. 1; Ya. 4.
 Mâgadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.
 Mâgho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.
 Mâṇava-gâmiyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Mâtali saṅgâhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.
 Mâtuposaka brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 9.
 Mânathaddo brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mâruto, Mâ. III. 5.
 Mâro pâpimâ, Dp. III. 10; Mâ. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Bhi. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.
 Migadâya (Bârâṇâsiyam), Mâ. I. 4, 5.
 Migadâya (Râjagahe), Dev. IV. 8; Mâ. II. 3.
 Migadâya (Sâkete), Dp. II. 8.
 Migâra - mâtu - pāsâda, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Moggallâno (Mahâ-) âyasmâ, Bra. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.
 Mogharâjâ âyasmâ, Dev. IV. 4.
 Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yâmâ devâ, Bhi. 7.
 Ragâ mâradhîta, Mâ. III. 5.
 Râjagaha deso, Dev. 10; IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mâ. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2; Brâ. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10; Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brâ. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).
 Râhu asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Rohitasso isi, Dp. III. 6.
 Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.
 Licchavi (Mahâli-), Sak. II. 3.

¹ Written erroneously Magadhâ.

- Vaṅṅiso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.
 Vajirā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 10.
 Vajja-bhūmī, Va. 4.
 Vajji-puttako, Va. 9.
 Vatrabhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.
 Varuṇa devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Vasavattino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Vāsavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 1.
 Vijayā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Vipulo giri, Dp. III. 10.
 Virā (or Cīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.
 Vekalinga deso. *See* Vebha°.
 Vegabbharī. *See* Veṭambharī.
 Vejayanta-pasāda, Sa. II. 9, 10.
 Veṭambharī (or Vegabbharī) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Venḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.
 Vetaranī nirayanadī, Dev. IV. 3.
 Vedehī-putto (=Ajātasattu), Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Vepacitti asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa. I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.
 Vebhalinga (or Veka° Veha°) deso, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.
 Vejuvana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.
 Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.
 Vehalinga deso. *See* Vebhalinga.
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7; Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Bra. II. 12.
 Sakko devānam indo, Bra. II. 5; Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.
 Sakko yakkho, Ya. 2.
 Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 11.
 Saṅjayo belāthaputto, Ko. I. 1.
 Satullapakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4, 6, 8.
 Sanaḥkumāro brahmā, Bra. II. 1.
 Sappinī nadī, Bra. II. 1.
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.
 Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10; III. 3.
 Sambhavo bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.
 Sahalī devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.
 Sānu yakkho, Ya. 5.
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Bra. I. 9, 10; Vañ. 6, 7.
 Sālavana, Bra. II. 5.
 Sāvatti, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10; IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10; VII. 1-10; VIII. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9; Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Mā. I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra. I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7; II. 2-6, 9-11; Vañ. 4-8, 12; Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sa. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Ko. 4, 5, 9; Brā. II. 11).
 Sikhī buddho, Bra. II. 4.
 Singiyo. *See* Pingiyo.
 Silāvatī deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.
 Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.
 Sitavana, Ya. 8.
 Sivako yakkho, Ya. 8.
 Sivathika = Sitavana,
 Sīsupacālā, Bhi. 8.
 Sukkā bhikkhunī, Ya. 9, 10.
 Sucilomo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 3.
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakaññā, Sa. 2, 3.
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.
 Sudatto = Anāthapiṇḍika, Ya. 8.
 Sudassano māṇavo, Ko. II. 3.
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.
 Suddhāvāso paccakabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Sudhammā sabhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.
 Subrahmā paccakabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.
 Suvīro devaputto, Sa. 1.

Susîmo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa. I. 2.	Selâ bhikkhunî, Bhi. 9.
Seto giri, Dp. III. 10.	Sogandhiko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Serî devaputto, Dp. III. 3.	Somâ bhikkhunî, Bhi. 2.
Serî râjâ, Dp. III. 3.	Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mâ. II. 10.

II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Avihimsâ, Sa. III. 7.
Akodho avihimsâ, Sa. III. 5.	Asurinda-ka, Brâ. I. 3; Sa. I. 9.
Akkosa, Brâ. I. 2.	Ahimsaka, Brâ. I. 5.
Aggika, Brâ. I. 8.	Âditta, Dev. V. 1.
Accayena akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Ânanda, Vañ. 4; Va. 5.
Accenti, Dev. I. 4.	Âyatana, Mâ. II. 7.
Accharâ, Dev. V. 6.	Âyâcana, Bra. I. 1.
Ajarasâ, Dev. VI. 2.	Âyu, Mâ. I. 9, 10.
Aññatâro brahmâ (<i>or</i> Aparâ ditthi), Bra. I. 5.	Âlava, Ya. 12.
Attâna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.	Âlavikâ, Bhi. 1.
Atthakaraṇa, Kos. I. 7.	Ichâ, Dev. VII. 9.
Attho (<i>or</i> Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.	Indako, Ya. 1.
Anâthapiṇḍika, Dp. II. 10.	Isayo araññakâ (<i>or</i> Gandho), Sa. I. 9.
Anuruddho, Va. 6. (<i>Cf.</i> Nandanâ).	Isayo samuddakâ (<i>or</i> Sambara), Sa. I. 10.
Anomiya, Dev. V. 5.	Issattam, Ko. III. 4.
Andhakavinda, Bra. II. 3.	Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.
Annam, Dev. V. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> Serî).	Ujjhânasaññino, Dev. IV. 5.
Aparâditthi (<i>or</i> Aññatâro brahmâ), Bra. I. 5.	Uḍḍito, Dev. VII. 7.
Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.	Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.
Appakâ, Ko. I. 6.	Udayo, Brâ. II. 2.
Appaṭividditâ, Dev. I. 7.	Upacâlâ, Bhi. 7.
Appamâda, Ko. II. 7, 8.	Upaṭṭhâna, Va. 2.
Abbhâhata, Dev. VII. 6.	Upaneyyam, Dev. I. 3.
Ayoniso (<i>or</i> Vitakkita), Va. 11.	Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.
Ayyakâ, Ko. III. 2.	Uppalavaṇṇâ, Bhi. 5.
Araññe, Dev. I. 10.	Ekamûla, Dev. V. 4.
Araṇâ, Dev. VIII. 11.	Epijaṅgha, Dev. III. 10.
Arati, Vañ. 2.	
Arahaṇ, Dev. III. 5.	
Aruṇavati, Bra. II. 4.	

- Ogham, Dev. I. 1.
Ogâlha (*or* Kulagharanî), Va. 8.
- Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.
Kaṭṭhahâra, Brâ. II. 8.
Katichinde, Dev. I. 5.
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.
Kasi, Brâ. II. 1.
Kassaka, Mâ. II. 9.
Kassapagotto (*or* Chetaputto), Va. 3.
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.
Kâma, Dev. VIII. 8.
Kâmado, Dp. I. 6.
Kimdada, Dev. IV. 2.
Kuṭikâ, Dev. II. 9.
Kummo (*or* Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.
Kulagharanî (*or* Ogâlha), Va. 8.
Kulâvaka, Sa. I. 6.
Kokâlika (*or* -liya), Bra. I. 7, 10.
Koṇḍañño, Vañ. 9.
Khattiyo, Dev. II. 4.
Khantî (*or* Vepacitti), Sa. I. 4.
Khemo, Dp. II. 2.
Khomadussa, Brâ. II. 12.
- Gaggarâ, Vañ. 11.
Gandha (= Isayo araññakâ), Sa. I. 9.
Gâravo, Bra. I. 2.
Gotamî, Bhi. 3.
Godhika, Mâ. III. 3.
Ghaṭṭikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
- Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.
Candana, Dp. II. 5.
Candimâ, Dp. I. 9.
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.
Cârîka (*or* Sambahulâ), Va. 4.
Câlâ, Bhi. 6.
Cittam, Dev. VII. 2.
Cîrâ (Vîrâ?), Ya. 11.
Cheta-putto (*or* Kassapagotto), Va. 3.
Chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 (*Cf.*
Dhananjânî *and* Mâgho).
- Jaṭâ, Dev. III. 3; Brâ. I. 6.
Jaṭilo, Ko. II. 1.
Janam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.
- Jarâ, Dev. VI. 1.
Jâgaram, Dev. I. 6.
Jetam (*or* Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.
- Tañhâ, Dev. VII. 3.
Tapokamma, Mâ. I. 1.
Tâyano, Dp. I. 8.
Tissako, Bra. I. 8.
Tudu (*or* Turu?) brahmâ, Bra. I. 9.
- Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.
Daharo, Ko. I. 1.
Dâmali, Dp. II. 5.
Diṭṭhi (aparâ-), Bra. I. 5.
Dîghalaṭṭhi, Bra. I. 3.
Dukkaram (*or* kummo), Dev. II. 7.
Dutiyo, Dev. VI. 9.
Dubbanniya, Sa. III. 2.
Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
Devahito, Brâ. II. 3.
Devâ (*or* Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
Doṇapâka, Ko. II. 3.
Dhajaggam, Sa. I. 3.
Dhanañjânî, Brâ. I. 1 (*Cf.* Chetvâ
and Mâgho).
Dhamma (*or* Sajjhâya), Va. 10.
Dhîtarô, Mâ. III. 5.
Dhîtâ, Ko. II. 6.
- Na jîrati, Dev. VIII. 6.
Natthiputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.
Nadubbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.
Nandati (= Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.
Nandanañi (= Nandati), Mâ. I. 8.
Nandanâ, Dev. II. 1 (*Cf.* Anuruddho).
Nandano, Dev. II. 4.
Nandivisâlo, Dp. III. 8.
Nando, Dp. III. 7.
Navakammika, Brâ. II. 7.
Na santi, Dev. IV. 4.
Nâgadatta, Va. 7.
Nâgo, Mâ. I. 2.
Nânâtthiyâ, Dp. III. 10.
Nâmam, Dev. VII. 1.
Nikkhantam, Vañ. 1.
Niddâ tandi, Dev. II. 6.
Nimokkho, Dev. I. 2.
Nivâraṇa, Dev. III. 4.

- Paccanika, Brâ. II. 6.
 Pajjunnadhîta, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6; VIII. 10.
 Pañcarâjâno, Ko. II. 2.
 Pañcâlacaṇḍo, Dp. I. 7.
 Paṭirûpam, Mâ. II. 4.
 Pattam, Mâ. II. 6.
 Paduma puppha (*or* Puṇḍarîka), Va. 14.
 Pabbatupamaṃ, Ko. III. 5.
 Pamâda, Bra. I. 6.
 Parinibbâna, Bra. II. 5.
 Parosahassaṃ, Vañ. 8.
 Pavâraṇâ, Vañ. 7.
 Pâkatindriya (*or* Sambahulâ bhikkhû), Va. 13.
 Pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Pâsa, Mâ. I. 4, 5.
 Pâsâno, Mâ. II. 1.
 Piṇḍam, Mâ. II. 8.
 Piya, Ko. I. 4.
 Piyankara, Ya. 6.
 Pihito, Dev. VII. 8.
 Puggalo, Ko. III. 1.
 Puṇḍarîka (*or* Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.
 Punabbasu, Ya. 7.
 Puriso (=Loko), Kos. I. 2.
 Pesalâ-atimaññanâ, Vañ. 3.
 Phusati, Dev. III. 2.

 Bako brahmâ, Bra. I. 4.
 Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5; Ko. I. 10.
 Bahudhîti, Brâ. I. 10.
 Bilaṅgika, Brâ. I. 4.
 Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.
 Bhikkako, Brâ. II. 10.
 Bhikkhû (sambahulâ-), Mâ. III. 1.
 Bhîta, Dev. VIII. 5.

 Macchari, Dev. IV. 2; V. 9.
 Majjhantiko (*or* Saṇika), Va. 12; =
 Saṇamâna *or* Santika (Dev. II. 5).
 Mañibhaddo, Ya. 4.
 Manonivaraṇâ, Dev. III. 4.
 Mallikâ, Ko. I. 8.
 Mahaddhana, Dev. III. 8.
 Mahâsâla (*or* Lûkhapâpuraṇa), Brâ. II. 4.

 Mâgadho, Dp. I. 4.
 Mâgho (=Chetvâ), Dp. I. 3.
 Mâtuposaka, Brâ. II. 9.
 Mânakâma, Dev. I. 9.
 Mânatthaddo, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mânasam, Mâ. II. 5.
 Mâyâ, Sa. III. 3.
 Mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Moggallâno, Vañ. 10.

 Yajamânam, Sa. II. 6.
 Yañña, Ko. I. 9.

 Rajjam, Mâ. II. 10.
 Ratha, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Râjâ, Ko. I. 3.
 Râmaneyyakam, Sa. II. 5.
 Rohito, Dp. III. 6.

 Lûkhapâpuraṇa (*or* Mahâsâla), Brâ. II. 4.
 Loka, Dev. VII. 10.
 Loko (=Puriso), Ko. III. 3.

 Vaṅgîsa, Vañ. 12.
 Vacanaṃ (*or* Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.
 Vajirâ, Bh. 10.
 Vajjiputto (*or* Vesâlî), Va. 9.
 Vatapada (*or* Devâ), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
 Vatthu, Dev. VI. 4.
 Vanaropa (*or* Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.
 Vandanâ, Sa. II. 7.
 Vijayâ, Bhi. 4.
 Vitakkita (*or* Ayoniso), Va. 11.
 Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.
 Virocana-asurindo (*or* Attho), Sa. I. 8.
 Vîveka, Va. 1.
 Vîrâ (Cîrâ?), Ya. 11.
 Vuṭṭhi, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Venḍu, Dp. II. 2.
 Vepacitti (*or* Khanti), Sa. I. 4.
 Vesâlî (*or* Vajjiputto), Va. 9.

 Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mâ. II. 3.
 Sakka, Ya. I. 2.
 Sakkanamanassa, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
 Saṅgâme dve vuttâni, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Saṅgârava, Brâ. II. 11.

- Sajjhâya (*or* Dhamma), Va. 10.
 Satta vassâni, Mâ. III. 4.
 Sattiyâ, Dev. III. 1.
 Saddhâ, Dev. IV. 6.
 Saṇamâno (*santikâya*), Dev. II. 5.
 = Saṇika (*or* Majjhantika), Va. 12.
 Saṇṇakumâro, Bra. II. 1.
 Sappo, Mâ. I. 6.
 Sabbhi (= Sivo), Dev. IV. 1.
 Samayo, Dev. IV. 7.
 Samiddhi, Dev. II. 10; Mâ. III. 2.
 Sambara (*or* Isayo samuddakâ), Sa.
 I. 10.
 Sambahulâ, Mâ. III. 1.
 Sambahulâ (*or* Cârîka), Va. 4.
 Sambahulâ bhikkhû (*or* Pâkatindriya),
 Va. 13.
 Sarâ, Dev. III. 7.
 Saṃyojanaṃ, Dev. VII. 4.
 Sâdhu, Dev. IV. 3.
 Sânu, Ya. 5.
 Sâriputta, Vañ. 6.
 Sivo (= Sabbhi), Dp. III. 1.
- Sîsupacâlâ, Bhi. 8.
 Sîho, Mâ. II. 2.
 Sukkâ, Ya. 9, 10.
 Sucilomo, Ya. 3.
 Sudatto, Dp. II. 6.
 Sudatto, Ya. 8.
 Suddhika, Brâ. I. 7.
 Sundarika, Brâ. I. 9.
 Suppati, Mâ. I. 7.
 Subrahmâ, Dp. II. 7.
 Subhaṃ, Mâ. I. 3.
 Subhâsitaṃ jayaṃ, Sa. I. 5.
 Subhâsitâ, Vañ. 5.
 Suriya, Dp. I. 10.
 Suvîra, Sa. I. 1.
 Susammuttâhâ, Dev. I. 8.
 Susîma, Dp. III. 9.
 Susîma, Sa. I. 2.
 Selâ, Bhi. 9.
 Serî, Dp. III. 3. (*Cf.* Annam).
 Somâ, Bhi. 2.
- Hirî, Dev. II. 8.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gâthâs of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gâthâs which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

- Akatam dukkatam seyyo, Dp. I. 8.
 Akampitam acalitam, Bhi. 7.
 Akammaṇâ devasetṭha, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Akkodhassa kuto kodho, Brâ. I. 2.
 Akkheyyasaññino sattâ, Dev. II. 10.
 Akkheyyaṃ ca pariññâya Dev. II. 10.
 Aghajâtassa ve nandî, Dp. II. 3.
 Accantaṃ hataputtâmi, Bhi. 3.
 Accayanti ahorattâ, Mâ. I. 10.
- Accayaṃ desayantînaṃ, Dev. IV. 5.
 Accayo ca na vijjetha, Dev. IV. 5.
 Accentî kâlâ, Dev. I. 4; Dp. III. 7.
 Accharâgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ, Dev. V. 6.
 Acchejja taṇhaṃ, Mâ. III. 5.
 Ajelakâ ca gâvo ca, Ko. I. 9.
 Ajja pannarase visuddhiyâ, Vañ. 7.
 Ajjâpi te âvuso sâ diṭṭhi, Bra. I. 5.
 Aññathâ santam attânaṃ, Dev. IV. 5.

- Aññena ce kevalinam, Brâ. I. 8, 9 ;
 II. 1.
 Ađđho ve pnriso râja, Ko. III. 1.
 Atîtam nânusocanti, Dev. I. 10.
 Attânam ce piyam jaññâ, Ko. I. 4.
 Attânam na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.
 Athassa pattim, Mâ. III. 5.
 Athâya vata me buddho, Ya. 12.
 Athi nissaraṇam loke, Bhi. 1.
 Athi sakyakule jâto, Bhi. 8.
 Atha aggi divâratim, Dev. III. 6 ;
 Dp. I. 4.
 Atha antenna jahati, Dev. V. 1.
 Atha satthi tasitâ, Vañ. 2.
 Athâyam itarâ pajâ, Brâ. II. 3.
 Addhâ pajânâsi mametaṇ, Brâ. I. 4.
 Addhâ maṇ yakkha jânâsi, Va. 14.
 Addhâ suyittham, Brâ. I. 9.
 Addhâ hi dânam. See Saddhâhi.
 Anaṅgaṇassa possassa, Va. 14.
 Anatthasaññitam ñatvâ, Mâ. I. 1.
 Anantadassî Bhagavâham, Bra. I. 4.
 Anâgatappajappâya, Dev. I. 10.
 Anigho ve aham yakkha, Dp. II. 8.
 Aniccâ addhuvâ kâmâ, Va. 2.
 Aniccâ vata saikhârâ, Bra. II. 5.
 Animittam ca bhâvehi, Vañ. 4.
 Anuṭṭhaham avâyamam, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Anomanâmam, Dev. V. 5.
 Antakenâdhipannassa, Ko. I. 4.
 Antalikkhacaro pâso, Mâ. II. 5.
 Antojaṭâ, Dev. III. 1 ; Brâ. I. 6.
 Andhakâre pure hoti, Brâ. II. 4.
 Annado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 Annam evâbhinandanti, Dev. V. 3 ; Dp.
 III. 3.
 Annam pânâm, Ko. III. 4.
 Apârutâ tesam amatassa, Bra. I. 1.
 Apuññam pasavi Mâro, Mâ. II. 8.
 Appamattako ayam kali, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko. II. 7, 8.
 Appameyyam paminanto, Bra. I. 7, 8.
 Appaviddhâ anâthâ te, Dp. III. 5 ; Va.
 13.
 Appasmeke pavechchanti, Dev. IV. 2, 3.
 Appam âyu manussânam, Mâ. I. 9.
 Appam hi etam na hi diḅham, Bra. I. 4.
 Abalam tam balam âhu, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Abhayam yâcamânânam, Sa. I. 10.
 Abhikkama gahapati, Ya. 8.
 Abhidhâvatha bhaddante, Ya. 5.
 Abhuvâ bhikkhasi bhikkhu, Dev. II.
 10.
 Amacndheyyam pucchanti, Mâ. III. 4.
 Amanussatthâne udakam, Ko. II. 9.
 Amma na vyahârissâmi, Ya. 7.
 Ayoniso manasikârâ, Va. 11.
 Araññe rukkhamûle vâ, Sa. I. 3.
 Araññe viharantânam, Dev. I. 10.
 Arati viya mejja khâyati, Va. 4.
 Aratim ca ratim ca pahâya, Vañ. 2.
 Aratim pajahâsi, Va. 1.
 Arahante sîtibhûte, Brâ. II. 6.
 Araham sugato loke, Mâ. III. 5 ; Brâ.
 II. 3.
 Aladdhâ tattha assâdam, Mâ. III. 4.
 Alasassa anuṭṭhâtâ, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Aviham upapannâse, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Aviruddhâ viruddhesu, Sa. II. 10.
 Asantâ kira maṇ jammâ, Brâ. II. 4.
 Asallinena cittena, Bra. II. 5.
 Asubhâya cittam bhâvehi, Vañ. 4.
 Assamedham purisamedham, Ko. I. 9.
 Asso va jinno nibbhogo, Brâ. II. 4.
 Aham ca silasampanne, Sa. II. 8.
 Ahu pure dhammapadesu, Va. 10.
 Ahuvâ te sagâmeyyo, Dev. V. 10 ;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Âkinnaluddo pnriso, Va. 14.
 Âdittasmiṇ agârasmiṇ, Dev. V. 1.
 Âraddhaviriyam pahitattam, Va. 2.
 Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha, Bra. II. 4.
 Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ, Sa. II. 5.
 Ârâmaropâ vanaropâ, Dev. V. 7.
 Âyum ârogyam vaṇṇam, Ko. II. 7.
 Âhuneyyo vedagû, Bra. I. 3.
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa, Ya. 12.
 Iechâya bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.
 Iti hetam vijânâma, Dev. V. 9.
 Ito bahiddhâ pâsaṇḍâ, Bhi. 8.
 Itthi pi ekacî yâ, Ko. II. 6.
 Itthibhâvo kim kayirâ, Bhi. 2.

- Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā, Sa. II. 8,
9, 10.
- Idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭhaṃ, Bra. II. 3.
- Idaṃ hitaṃ jetavanam, Dev. V. 8;
Dp. II. 10.
- Idha chinditamārite, Dp. III. 10.
- Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā, Dev.
IV. 10.
- Iminā pūtikāyena, Bhi. 4.
- Isayo Sambaram pattā, Sa. I. 10.
- Isīnam abhayaṃ natthi, Sa. I. 10.
- Issattaṃ balaviriyaṇca, Ko. III. 4.
- Uggaputtā mahissāsā, Vañ. 1.
- Uccāvaccehi vaṇṇehi, Ko. I. 1.
- Ujuko nāma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.
- Uṭṭhāhi (or Uṭṭhehi) vīra, Bra. I. 1;
Sa. II. 7.
- Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi, Va. 2.
- Uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
- Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca, Dev. V. 10;
Dp. III. 4.
- Upadhīsu janā gadhitā, Vañ. 2.
- Upanīyati jīvitam, Dev. I. 3; Dp.
II. 9.
- Uposatham upavasanti, Ya. 5.
- Ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati, Brā. I. 2, 3;
Sa. I. 4, 5.
- Ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇaṃ, Brā. I.
2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
- Ubo puññaṇca pāpaṇca, Ko. I. 4.
- Ummaggaṃ pathamā Mārassa, Vañ. 8.
- Ekakā mayaṃ araṇṇe, Va. 9.
- Ekako tvam araṇṇe, Va. 9.
- Ekamūlam dvirāvattaṃ, Dev. V. 4.
- Enijaṅghaṃ kisaṃ, Dev. III. 10.
- Etad eva ahaṃ mañṇe, Sa. I. 4, 5.
- Etad eva titikkhāya, Sa. I. 4, 5.
- Etaṃ ca samatikkamma, Mā. II. 7.
- Etaṃ tesam pihāyāmi, Sa. II. 10.
- Etaṃ daḥham bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.
- Etaṃ sammaggatā yaṇṇaṃ, Ko. I. 9.
- Etaṃ hi yajamānassa, Ko. I. 9.
- Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, Brā. I. 8.
- Ettha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.
II. 3.
- Evam ādipito loko, Dev. V. 1.
- Evam etaṃ tadā āsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
III. 4.
- Evam etaṃ (or evaṃ) purāṇānam, Dev.
V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
- Evam esā kaṣī kaṭṭhā, Bra. II. 1.
- Evam khandhā ca dhātuyo, Bhi. 9.
- Evam ce maṃ viharantaṃ, Vañ. 1.
- Evam jarā ca maccu ca, Ko. III. 5.
- Evam dhammā apakamma, Dp. III. 2.
- Evam buddhaṃ sarantaṇaṃ, Sa. I. 3.
- Evam vijitasāṅgamaṃ, Vañ. 7.
- Evam virattam khemattam, Mā. II. 6.
- Evam vihārī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
- Evam sabbāṅgasampannaṃ, Vañ. 10.
- Evam sahaṇṇaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
- Evam sudesite dhamme, Vañ. 8.
- Evam hi dhīrā kubbanti, Mā. III. 3.
- Esa devamānussaṇaṃ, Ya. 7.
- Esā antaradhāyāmi, Bhi. 5.
- Esupamā Dāmali, Dp. I. 5.
- Eso hi te brāhmaṇi Brahmadevo, Bra.
I. 3.
- Oghassa hi nittharaṇattaṃ, Vañ. 8.
- Kacci te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
- Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu, Dp. II. 8.
- Kati chinde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.
- Kati jāgarataṃ suttaṃ, Dev. I. 6.
- Kati lokasmim pajjotā, Dev. III. 6;
Dp. I. 4.
- Katihaṃ careyya sāmāṇṇaṃ, Dev.
II. 7.
- Kattha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.
II. 3.
- Kathaṃ tvam anigho, Dp. II. 8.
- Kathaṃ nu dāni puecheyyaṃ, Ya. 12.
- Kathaṃ vihārī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
- Kathaṃsu tarati oghaṃ, Dp. II. 5;
Ya. 12.
- Kathaṃsu labhate paṇṇaṃ, Ya. 12.
- Kathaṃ hi Bhagavā tuyhaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
- Kappo ca te baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
- Kammaṃ vijjāca, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
- Kayiraṇṇe kayirathenaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
- Karaṇīyam ettha brāhmaṇena, Dp. I. 5.
- Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni, Va. 10.
- Kassako patijānāsi, Brā. II. 1.

- Kassaccayâ na vijjanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Kâmarâgena ÷ayhâmi, Vañ. 4.
 Kâmañ maññatu vâ mâ vâ, Ya. I. 4, 5.
 Kâyagutto vacigutto, Brâ. II. 1.
 Kâyena samvaro sâdhu, Ko. I. 5.
 Kârâye assame ramme, Ko. III. 4.
 Kâveyyamattâ vicarimha, Vañ. 12.
 Kâlâñ vohañ na jânâmi, Dev. II. 10.
 Kâle pavissa Nâgadatta, Va. 7.
 Kicchena me adhigatañ, Bra. I. 1.
 Kismiñ loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.
 Kiñ atthakâmo na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.
 Kiñ câpi te tañ, Bra. I. 6.
 Kiñ jîrati kiñ na, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kiñ tâhañ kuñikam, Dev. II. 9.
 Kiñdado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 Kiñdiso tesañ vipâko, Dev. V. 9.
 Kiñ nu uddissa muñðâsi, Bhi. 8.
 Kiñ nu tesañ pihayasi, Sa. II. 10.
 Kiñ nu tvañ hataputtâva, Bhi. 3.
 Kiñ nu satto ti pacesi, Bhi. 10.
 Kiñ nu santaramâno va, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Kiñ nu siho va, Mâ. II. 2.
 Kiñ malañ brahmacariyassa, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kiñ me katâ Râjagahe, Ya. 9.
 Kiñsu ajarasâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Kiñsu alasañ, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kiñsu issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kiñsu uppatatañ seṭṭhañ, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Kiñsu uppatho akkhâtî, Dev. VI. 8.
 Kiñsu chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brâ. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kiñsu janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Kiñsu dutiyañ purisassa, Dev. VI. 9.
 Kiñsu nidânâmgâthânañ, Dev. VI. 10.
 Kiñsu pathavato mittañ, Dev. VI. 3.
 Kiñsu bandhatî pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Kiñsu mâtâ pitâ, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kiñsu yâva jarâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Kiñsu rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Kiñsu lokasmim pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kiñsu vatthu manussânañ, Dev. VI. 4.
 Kiñsu sabbam adhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.
 Kiñsu sambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Kiñsu saṃpyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Kiñ su harantañ vârenti, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kiñsûdha bhîtî janatâ, Dev. VIII. 5.
 Kiñsûdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.
 Kim soppasi kiñ nu, Mâ. I. 7.
 Kukkulâ ubbhato tâta, Ya. 5.
 Kuto sarâ nivattanti, Dev. III. 7.
 Kuddhâhañ na pharusam, Sa. III. 2.
 Kumbhakâro pure âsiñ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kummo va aṅgâni, Dev. II. 7.
 Kulâ kulam piñdikâya, Bra. II. 3.
 Kulâvakâ Mâtali sambalismiñ, Sa. I. 6.
 Kusalañ bhâsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kuso yathâ duggahîto, Dp. I. 8.
 Ke ca te ataruñ pañkañ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kenassu uḍḍito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Kenassu nîyati loko, Dev. VII. 2, 3.
 Kenassu pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.
 Kenassu bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.
 Kenassubbhâhato loko, Dev. VII. 6.
 Kenâsi dummano tâta, Mâ. III. 5.
 Kenâyañ pakato satto, Bhi. 10.
 Kenidañ pakatañ bimbañ, Bhi. 9.
 Ke nu kammantâ, Brâ. II. 7.
 Kenesam yañño vipulo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Kesañ divâ ca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Kesu dha arañâ loke, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kesu na mânañ kayirâ, Brâ. II. 5.
 Kodhañ chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brâ. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kodhañ jahe, Dev. IV. 4, 6.
 Kodho vo vasam âyâtu, Sa. III. 4.
 Khattiyañ jâtisampannam, Ko. I. 1.
 Khattiye brâhmaṇe vesse, Ko. III. 5.
 Khattiyo dvîpadañ seṭṭho, Dev. II. 4.
 Khattiyo brâhmaṇo vesso, Brâ. I. 7.
 Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmîñ, Bra. II. 1.
 Gaṅgâya sotasmîñ, Bra. I. 4.
 Gandho isiñam, Sa. I. 9.
 Gamanena na pattabbo, Dp. III. 6.
 Gambhîrapañño medhâvî, Vañ. 6.

- Gambhîrarûpe, Brâ. II. 8.
 Gambhîram bhâsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Gâthâbhigîtam, Brâ. I. 8. 9; II. 1.
 Gâme vâ yadivâraññe, Ko. I. 1; Sa. II. 5.
 Giriduggacaram chetam, Va. 3.
 Cakkavatti yathâ râjâ, Vañ. 7.
 Catuecckam navadvâram, Dev. III. 9; Dp. III. 8.
 Cattâro ca paṭipannâ, Sa. II. 6.
 Cattâro loke pajjotâ, Dev. III. 6; Dp. I. 4.
 Cando yathâ, Vañ. 11.
 Carakâ bahubheravâ bahû, Mâ. I. 6.
 Caranti bâlâ dummedhâ, Dp. III. 2.
 Câtuddasim pañcaddasim, Ya. 5.
 Cittasmim vasibhutamhi, Bhi. 5.
 Cittena nîyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.
 Cirassam vata passâmî, Dev. I. 1; Dp. II. 8.
 Coram harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Colam piṇḍo ratî khiddâ, Dev. V. 9.
 Chandajam agham, Dev. IV. 4.
 Chandarâgassa vinayâ, Va. 2.
 Chando nidânam gâthânam, Dev. VI. 10.
 Cha lokasmim chiddâni, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Chasu loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.
 Chinda sotam parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.
 Chetvâ khilam, Dev. IV. 7.
 Chetvâ nandim, Dev. III. 9.
 Jaggam na sañke, Mâ. II. 3.
 Jayam ve maññati bâlo, Brâ. I. 3.
 Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.
 Jâtassa maraṇam hoti, Bhi. 6.
 Jîranti ve râja rathâ, Ko. I. 3.
 Jegucchi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III. 10.
 Jetvâna maccuno senam, Mâ. III. 3.
 Thânam hi maññati bâlo, Ko. II. 5.
 Thânam hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.
 Thite majjhantike kâle, Dev. II. 5; Va. 12.
 Taggha me kuṭikâ natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Taṇhâ janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Taṇhâdhipannâ vata, Dev. IV. 8.
 Taṇhâya uḍḍito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Taṇhâya nîyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.
 Tattha cittam paṇidehi, Va. 6.
 Tattha dajjâ. See Ettha°.
 Tatra bhikkhavo samâdahamsu, Dev. IV. 7.
 Tathâgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.
 Tathâgatam arahantam, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Tathâvidham silavantam, Dp. II. 4.
 Tatheva khantisoracca°, Ko. III. 4.
 Tatheva saddho sutavâ, Ko. III. 4.
 Tadâsiyam bhimsanakam, Bra. II. 5.
 Tapokammâ apakkamma, Mâ. I. 1.
 Tapojigucchâya, Dp. III. 10.
 Tayo ca supañṇâ caturo ca hamsâ, Bra. I. 6.
 Tasmâ akhilo dha padhânavâ, Vañ. 3.
 Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam, Ko. I. 4; II. 10; III. 2.
 Tasmâ tam parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.
 Tasmâ vineyya maccheram, Dev. IV. 2; V. 3; Dp. III. 3.
 Tasmâ satañ ca asatañ ca, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tasmâ saddham ca silañ ca, Sa. II. 4.
 Tasmâ have (bhave?) lokavidû, Dp. III. 6.
 Tasmâ hi atthakâmena, Bra. I. 2.
 Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; Ko. I. 1; III. 5.
 Tasmim pasannâ, Bra. I. 3.
 Tassa tam desayantassa, Vañ. 6.
 Tassa sokaparetassa, Mâ. III. 3.
 Tassâ yo jâyati poso, Ko. II. 6.
 Tasseva tena pâpiyo, Brâ. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Tam eva vâcam bhâseyya, Vañ. 5.
 Tam ca kammaṃ kataṃ, Dp. III. 2.
 Tam ca pana appaṭivâñiyam, Ya. 9.
 Tam ce hi nâdakkhum, Dev. IV. 4.
 Tam namassanti tevijjâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Tam hi ete namasseyyum, Sa. II. 10.
 Tâdiso puriso râja, Ko. III. 1.
 Tam hissa gajjitam, Ko. III. 4.
 Tâvatimsâ ca Yâmâ ca, Bhi. 7.
 Tîhi vijjâhi sampanno, Brâ. I. 8.
 Tuṇhî Uttarike hohi, Ya. 7.

- Tuṇhībhūto bhavaṃ, Brâ. II. 3.
 Te cetasâ anupariyeti, Vañ. 10.
 Te maṭesu na miyanti, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tevijjâ iddhipattâ ca, Bra. I. 5.
 Tesaṃ divâca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Tesu assa sagâravo, Brâ. II. 5.
 Tesu usukkajâtesu, Dev. III. 8.
 Te hi paraṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.
 Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.
- Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo, Brâ. II. 4.
 Dadanti eke visame, Dev. IV. 2.
 Daddallamânâ agañchuṃ, Mâ. III. 5.
 Dabbo cirarattasamâhito, Vañ. 2.
 Daliddo puriso râja, Ko. III. 1.
 Daharâ tvaṃ rūpavatî, Bhi. 4.
 Dânaṃ ca yuddhaṃ ca, Dev. IV. 3.
 Dinnam sukaphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.
 Divâvihârâ nikkhamma, Vañ. 8.
 Dîgham âyu manussânaṃ, Mâ. I. 9.
 Dukkaraṃ duttitikkañca, Dev. II. 7.
 Dukkaraṃ vâpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhi. 10.
 Duggatâ devakaññâyo, Va. 6.
 Duggame visame vâpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Duddadam dadamânânaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dupposam katvâ attânaṃ, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.
- Dullabham vâpilabhanti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dussamâdahaṃ vâpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Dûre ito brâhmaṇi, Bra. I. 3.
 Dvâsattati Gotama, Bra. I. 4.
 Dhaḍo rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Dhaññaṃ dhanam, Ko. II. 10.
 Dhammaṃ care yo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dhammo rahado, Brâ. I. 9; II. 11.
 Dhîro ca viññû, Ko. II. 9.
- Na aññatra bojjaṅgatapasâ, Dp.
 II. 7.
 Na aññatra Bhagavatâ, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Nagassa passe âsînaṃ, Vañ. 10.
 Na tatha hatthînaṃ bhûmi, Ko.
 III. 5.
 Na tassa pacchâ na, Bra. I. 3.
 Na taṃ kammaṃ, Dp. III. 2.
 Na taṃ daḥham bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.
- Na te kâmâ yâni, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brâ. II. 10.
 Na tesam koṭṭhe openti, Sa. II. 10.
 Na te sukhaṃ, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Natthi atthasamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.
 Natthi kiccaṃ brâhmaṇassa, Dp. I. 5.
 Natthi dâni punâvâso, Va. 6.
 Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, Bhi. 1.
 Natthi puttasaṃamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.
 Na tvaṃ bâle pajânâsi, Dev. II. 1;
 Va. 6.
 Nadiṭṭhesu sañṭhâne, Va. 8.
 Nandati puttehi pattimâ, Dev. II. 2;
 Mâ. I. 8.
 Nandanti ve mahâvîrâ, Mâ. II. 2.
 Nandibhavaparikkhayâ, Dev. I. 2.
 Nandisambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Nandisaṃyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Na Paccanikasâtena, Brâ. II. 6.
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ phaleyya,
 Mâ. I. 6.
 Na brâhmaṇo sujjhati, Brâ. I. 7.
 Na mandiyâ sayâmi, Mâ. II. 3.
 Na mânakâmassa damo, Dev. I. 9;
 IV. 9.
 Na mânaṃ brâhmaṇa sâdhu, Brâ. II. 5.
 Na me mârisa sâ ditthi, Bra. I. 5.
 Na me vanasmiṃ karaṇiyam, Brâ. II. 7.
 Namô te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Na yattha gîtaṃ na pi, Brâ. II. 8.
 Nayanti ve mahâvîrâ, Mâ. III. 5.
 Na yidaṃ attakataṃ bimbaṃ, Bhi. 9.
 Na yidaṃ bhâsitamattena, Dev. IV. 5.
 Narakâ ubbhatô tâta, Ya. 5.
 Na vaṇṇarûpena naro, Ko. II. 1.
 Na ve dhîrâ pakubbanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Na santi kâmâ manujesu, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na sabbato mano nivârâye, Dev.
 III. 4.
 Na sûpahatacitto mhi, Sa. III. 2.
 Na harâmi na bhañjâmi, Va. 14.
 Na hi nûnimassa samaṇassa, Brâ. I. 10.
 Na hi putto pati vâ pi, Ya. 7.
 Na hi mayham brâhmaṇa, Brâ. I. 10.
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadâci, Vañ. 3.
 Nâganâmo si Bhagavâ, Vañ. 8.
 Nâccayanti ahorattâ, Mâ. I. 10.
 Nâphusantam phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Nâmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi, Dev.

VII. 1.

Nâhaṃ bhayâ na dubbalyâ, Sa. I. 4.

Nâhu assâsapassâso Bra. II. 5.

Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ, Vañ. 1.

Niccama utraṣṭaṃ idaṃ, Dp. II. 7.

Niddâ (-dam) tandî (-dim), Dev.

II. 6.

Nibbânaṃ Bhagavâ âhu, Ya. 7.

Nimmânaratino, Bhi. 7.

Nirayaṃ tīracchânayoniṃ, Dev. V. 9.

Netam tava patirûpaṃ, Mâ. II. 4.

Neva tam upajivâmi, Va. 14.

Nesâ sabhâ yattha, Brâ. II. 12.

No ce dhammam sareyyâtha, Sa. I. 3.

No ce buddhaṃ sareyyâtha, Sa. I. 3.

Pakudhako kâtiyâno, Dp. III. 10.

Pajjotakaro ativijja, Vañ. 8.

Pañcakâmaguṇâ loke, Dev. III. 10.

Pañca chinde pañca jahe, Dev. I. 5.

Pañca jâgarataṃ sutâ, Dev. I. 6.

Pañcavedasataṃ samaṃ, Dev. IV. 8.

Paññâ lokasmiṃ pajjoto, Dev. VIII.

10.

Paṭikaceva taṃ kariyâ, Dp. III. 2.

Paṭirûpakârî dhuravâ, Ya. 12.

Paṭirûpako mattika kuṇḍalo, Ko. II. 1.

Paṭisotagâmiṃ nipuṇaṃ, Bra. I. 1.

Paṇḍitosi samaññâto, Dp. III. 9.

Paṭhamam kalalaṃ hoti, Ya. 1.

Padumaṃ yathâ kokanadaṃ, Ko. II. 2.

Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, Mâ. II. 10.

Pamâdam anuyuñjanti, Dev. IV. 6.

Parasambhatesubhogesu, Dev. V. 9.

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhûnam, Vañ. 8.

Pasaṃsiyâ tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.

Passaddhakâyo suvimuttacitto, Mâ.

III. 5.

Pahâsi kañkham (or sañkham), Dev.

II. 10; IV. 4.

Pahînamânassa na santi ganthâ, Dev.

III. 5.

Pahûtabhakkham jâlînaṃ, Ko. I. 1.

Pâpesu ca samyamâmase, Ya. I. 6.

Pâtur ahoṣi Mâgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.

Pâpaṃ na kayirâ, Dev. II. 10; IV.

10.

Piyavâcaṃ va bhâseyya, Vañ. 5.

Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.

Pucchâmi taṃ Gotama bhûripaṇṇam,
Dp. II. 4.

Puññaṃ vata pasavi bahum, Ya. 10, 11.

Puttâ vatthu manussânaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.

Punappunaṃ khîranikâ, Brâ. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ ceva, Brâ. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ jâyati, Brâ. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ yâcakâ, Brâ. II. 2.

Punabbasu sukhî hohi, Ya. 7.

Pubbe nivâsaṃ jânâmi, Vañ. 12.

Pubbe nivâsaṃ yo vedi, Brâ. I. 8;

II. 3.

Purisassa hi jâtassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Pûjito pûjaneyyânaṃ, Brâ. II. 3.

Phalaṃ ve kadalim hanti, Bra. II. 2.

Baddhosi mârapâsena, Mâ. I. 4.

Baddhosi sabbapâsehi, Mâ. I. 5.

Bahunâ pi kho taṃ, Dev. IV. 10.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthâya, Vañ. 12.

Bahum pi palapam jappaṃ, Brâ. I.
7, 8.

Bahû hi saddâ paccûhâ, Va. 8.

Bâlâ kumudanañjehi, Mâ. III. 5.

Bijam uppataṃ settham, Dev.

VIII. 4.

Buddhânubuddho so thero, Vañ. 9.

Buddho dhammam adesesi, Bhi. 6.

Bhayâ nu mathavâ Sakka, Sa. I. 4.

Bhâyâmi Nâgadattam, Va. 7.

Bhikkhu sīyâ jhâyî, Dp. I. 2; II. 3.

Bhīyo pañcasatâ sekhâ, Bra. II. 3.

Bhīyo bâlâ pakujjheyyuṃ, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Bhutvâ bhutvâ nipajjanti, Va. 13.

Bhetvâ avijjaṃ vijjâya, Va. 2.

Bhoge patthayamâna, Ko. II. 8.

Makkhena makkhitâ pajâ, Vañ. 3.

Magadham gatâ Kosalaṃ gatâ, Va. 4.

Maccunâ pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.

Maccunâbbhahato loko, Dev. VII. 6.

Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.

Maccherâ ca pamâdâ ca, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Maññehaṃ lokâdhipati, Brâ. II. 8.

Matam va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.

Matam va puttaṃ rodanti, Ya. 5.

- Manasâ ce pasannena, Ya. 2.
 Manujassa sadâ satimato, Ko. II. 3.
 Mandiyâ nu sesi, Mâ. II. 3.
 Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ, Dev. III. 8.
 Manânubhâvo tevijjo, Vañ. 9.
 Mahâvîra mahâpañña, Mâ. III. 3.
 Mahâsamayo pavanasmim, Dev. IV. 7.
 Mañ namassanti tevijjâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Mâ jâtim puccha caraṇaṇica puccha,
 Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâtaraṃ kuṭikaṃ brûsi, Dev. II. 9.
 Mâtari pitari vâ pi, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mâtâpettibharo âsi (-sim), Dev. V. 10 ;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Mâtâpettibharaṃ jantum, Sa. II. 1,
 2, 3.
 Mânaraṃ pajahassu Gotama, Vañ. 3.
 Mânaraṃ pahâya, Dev. I. 9 ; IV. 8.
 Mâno hi te brâhmaṇa, Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâ pamâdam anuyujjetha, Dev. IV. 6.
 Mâ brâhmaṇa dâru, Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâyâpi Maghavâ, Sa. III. 3.
 Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi, Sa. III. 5.
 Mâ saddaṃ karî Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.
 Muttohaṃ Mârapâsena, Mâ. I. 4.
 Muttohaṃ sabbapâschi, Mâ. I. 5.
 Medavaṇṇaṇica pânânaṃ, Mâ. III. 4.

 Yajamânânam manussânaṃ, Sa. II. 6.
 Yato yato mano nivârâye, Dev. III. 4.
 Yattha âpo ca pathavî, Dev. III. 7.
 Yattha nâmañ ca, Dev. III. 3 ; V.
 10 ; Dp. III. 4 ; Brâ. I. 6 ; III. 9.
 Yattha bheravâ sirimṣapâ, Bra. II. 3.
 Yatthâlaso anuṭṭhâtâ, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Yathâ aññataraṃ bîjaṃ, Bhi. 9.
 Yathâ nâmaṃ tathâ cassa, Brâ. I. 5.
 Yathâpi selâ vipulâ, Kos. III. 5.
 Yathâ sâkaṭiko panthaṃ, Dp. III. 2.
 Yathâ hi aṅgasambhârâ, Bhi. 10.
 Yathâ hi meggho, Kos. III. 4.
 Yassa etâdisaṃ yânaṃ, Dev. V. 6.
 Yassa jâlîni visattikâ, Mâ. I. 7.
 Yassa nûna siyâ evam, Bhi. 2.
 Yassa saddhâ Tathâgate, Ya. 4.
 Yassa sabbam ahorattaṃ, Ya. 4.
 Yassetc caturro dhammâ, Ya. 12.
 Yasseva bhîṭo na dadâti, Dev. IV. 2.

 Yaṃ idha puthaviṃ ca, Vañ. 2.
 Yaṃ epikulasmim janaraṃ, Bra. I. 4.
 Yaṃ etaṃ vârijaṃ pupphaṃ, Va. 14.
 Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
 Yaṃ ca karoti kâyena, Ko. II. 10.
 Yaṃ ca kho sîlasampanno, Ko. I. 1.
 Yaṃ cassa bhujjati mâtâ, Ya. 1.
 Yaṃ taṃ isihi pattabbaṃ, Bhi. 2.
 Yaṃ tvam apâyesi, Bra. I. 4.
 Yaṃ buddho bhâsate vâcam, Vañ. 5.
 Yaṃ musâbhaṇato pâpaṃ, Sa. I. 7.
 Yaṃ vadanti na taṃ mayhaṃ, Mâ.
 II. 9 ; III. 4.
 Yaṃ vadanti mamayidam, Mâ. II. 9 ;
 III. 4.
 Yaṃ sâvakena pattabbaṃ, Vañ. 9.
 Yaṃ hi kayirâ, Dev. IV. 5.
 Yaṃ hi devâ manussâ ca, Sa. II. 9,
 Yâ kâci kaikhâ, Brâ. II. 8.
 Yâdisaṃ vapate bîjaṃ, Sa. I. 10.
 Yâya saddhâya pabbajito, Va. 2.
 Ye keci buddhaṃ, Dev. IV. 7.
 Ye keci rūpâ idhavâ, Dp. III. 10.
 Ye kho pamattâ, Dp. III. 5 ; Va. 13.
 Ye gahatthâ puññakara, Sa. II. 8.
 Ye ca atitâ sambuddhâ, Bra. I. 2.
 Ye ca kâyena vâcâya, Mâ. I. 3.
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme, Dev. IV. 9.
 Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ, Ko. I. 9.
 Ye ca rūpûpagâ sattâ, Bhi. 4. 6.
 Ye dha maccharino loke, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye dha laddhâ manussattam, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye naṃ dadanti supphâya, Dp. III. 3.
 Yena kenaci vaṇṇena, Ya. 2.
 Ye naṃ pajânanti, Ya. 3.
 Ye me pavutte satthipade, Dp. II. 2.
 Ye râgadosavinayâ, Sa. II. 9.
 Yesaṃ dhammâ appaṭividditâ, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesaṃ dhammâ asammaṭṭhâ, Dev. I. 8.
 Yesaṃ dhammâ suppaṭividditâ, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesaṃ dhammâ susammaṭṭhâ, Dev.
 I. 8.
 Yesaṃ pi sallaṃ urasi, Mâ. II. 3.
 Yesaṃ râgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3 ;
 Brâ. I. 6 ; Sa. II. 9.
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammaṃ, Dev. IV. 9.
 Yehi jâtehi nandissaṃ, Brâ. II. 4.
 Yo audhakâre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

- Yo appaduttḥassa, Dev. III. 2; Brâ. I. 4.
 Yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, Bra. II. 4.
 Yo ca vineyya sârabham, Brâ. II. 6.
 Yo ca saddaparittâsî, Va. 8.
 Yo dukkham adakkhi, Mâ. II. 10; III. 1.
 Yo dha puññañca pâpañca, Brâ. II. 10.
 Yo dhammacârî kâyena, Ko. III. 5.
 Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Yo pâṇabhûtesu, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yo mâtaram pitaram vâ, Brâ II. 9.
 Yo sîlavâ paññavâ, Dp. II. 4.
 Yo suññagehâni sevati, Mâ. I. 6.
 Yo have balavâ santo, Sa. I. 4. 5.
 Yo hoti bhikkhu araham, Dev. III. 5.
 Yvâyam bhisâni khaṇati, Va. 14.
- Râgo uppatho akkhâti, Dev. VII. 8.
 Râgo ca doso ca kuto (-ito), Ya. 3.
 Rukkhamûlagahaṇam pasakkiya, Va. 5.
 Rûpam jîrati maccânam, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Rûpam na jîvanti, Ya. 1.
 Rûpam vedayitam saññam, Mâ. II. 6.
 Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ, Mâ. II. 5, 7; Bhi. 4.
- Laddhâ hi so upâdânam, Ko. I. 1.
 Loke dukkhapare tasmim, Ya. 7.
 Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.
- Vanam yad aggi dâhati, Ko. I. 1.
 Vayo rattindivakkhayo, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Vaso issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Vâcam manañca pañidhâya, Dev. VIII. 5.
 Vâyametheva puriso, Sa. I. 8.
 Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham, Dev. IV. 3.
 Vijjâ uppatatam setthâ, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Vipulo Râjagahîyanam, Dp. III. 10.
 Virato kâmasaññâya, Dp. II. 5.
 Viriyam me dburadhorayham, Brâ. II. 1.
- Vilumpateva puriso, Ko. II. 5.
 Vivekakâmo si vanam, Va. 1.
 Visenibhûto upasantacitto, Bra. I. 3.
 Vuṭṭhi alasm, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Vesâliyam vane viharantam, Dev. IV. 9.
- Sakuṇo yathâ paṃsukundito, Va. 1.
 Sakkhî hi me sutam etam, Vañ. 1.
 Sagâravenâ pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.
 Sañkhâre parato passa, Vañ. 4.
 Sañkhittena pi deseti, Vañ. 6.
 Saṅghe pasâdo yassatthi, Sa. II. 4.
 Sa ce atthi akammena, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Sa ce enti manussattam, Dev. V. 9.
 Sa ce pi ettato bhîyo, Vañ. 1.
 Sa ce pi kevalam, Mâ. II. 1.
 Sa ce pi dasa pajjote, Va. 3.
 Sa ce maggam anubuddham, Mâ. III. 4.
 Sa ce va pâpakaṃ kammaṃ, Ya. 5.
 Saccam dhammo, Brâ. I. 9.
 Saccam ve amatâ vâcâ, Vañ. 5.
 Saecena danto damasâ upeto, Brâ. I. 9.
 Saññâya vipariyesâ, Vañ. 4.
 Satam sahasânânam, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Satam sahasâni pi, Bhi. 5.
 Satam hatthî satam assâ, Ya. 8.
 Satimato sadâ bhaddam, Ya. 4.
 Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Sattiyâ viya omattḥo, Dev. III. 1; Dp. II. 6.
 Sattisûlupamâ kâmâ, Bhi. 1.
 Satthâram dhammam, Va. 11.
 Sattho pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Saddahâno arabatam, Ya. 12.
 Saddhâ dutiyâ, Dev. IV. 6; VI. 9.
 Saddhâ bandhati pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Saddhâ bijam tapo vuṭṭhi, Brâ. II. 1.
 Saddhâya tarati ogham, Ya. 12.
 Saddhâyâham pabbajito, Mâ. III. 2.
 Saddhâhi dânam bahudhâ, Dev. IV. 3.
 Saddhîdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.
 Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, Bhi. 8.

- Sabbaganthapahîna, Ya. 2.
 Sabbattha vihatâ nandî, Bhi. 3.
 Sabbadâ ve sukhaṃ seti, Ya. 8.
 Sabbadâ silasampanno, Dp. II. 5.
 Sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ, Ya. 8.
 Sabbâ disânuaparigamma, Ko. I. 8.
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttâ, Vañ. 7.
 Sabbeva nikkhipissanti, Bra. II. 5.
 Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ, Sa. I. 8.
 Sabbe sattâ marissanti, Ko. III. 2.
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, Bra. I. 2.
 Sabbo âdipito loko, Bhi. 7.
 Sabbhir era samâsetha, Dev. IV. I;
 Dp. III. 1.
 Samaṇam mâtâ pitâ, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samaṇidha aranâ loko, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi, Ko. III. 1.
 Samuddo udadhînaṃ, Dp. III. 10.
 Samovisesî athavâ, Dev. II. 10.
 Sambâdhe vata okâsaṃ, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambâdhe vâpi viudati, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambuddho dvipadaṃ, Dev. II. 4.
 Saṃsâraṃ digham addhâuaṃ, Mâ.
 I. 2, 3.
 Sâdhu kho paṇḍito nâma, Ya. 7.
 Sâdhu kho mârisa dânaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.
 Sârattâ kâmbhogesu, Ko. III. 6, 7.
 Sâriputto va paññaṃ, Dev. V. 8; Dp.
 II. 10.
 Sâvako te mahâvîra, Mâ. III. 3.
 Sânuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjâsi, Ya. 5.
 Sâ hûti me arahataṃ, Ya. 5.
 Sâhu te kuṭikâ natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Silaṃ ajarasâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Silaṃ yâvajarâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Silaṃ samâdhiṃ paññaṃ, Mâ. I. 1.
 Sile patiṭṭhâya, Dev. III. 3; Brâ.
 I. 6.
 Sukhajîvino pure âsuṃ, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.
 Sukhitâ va te manujâ, Dp. II. 2.
 Suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, Vaù. 8.
 Suṇoti na vijânâti, Va. 3.
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma, Bhi. 5.
 Subhâsitam uttamaṃ âhu, Vañ. 5.
 Subhâsitassa sikkhetha, Dp. I. 1.
 Sumantamantino dhîrâ, Sa. II. 10.
 Susukhaṃ vata jîvâma, Mâ. II. 8.
 Sekhâ silasamahitâ, Dp. I. 6.
 Setṭhâ hi kira lokasmiṇ, S. II. 8, 9,
 10.
 Selam va sirasûhacca, Mâ. III. 5.
 Sele yathâ pabbatamuddhani, Bra. I. 1.
 Sevetha pantâni, Bra. II. 3.
 So aham vicarissâmi, Ya. 12.
 So idha sammâsambuddho, Sa. II. 9.
 Sokassa mûlam, Mâ. III. 4.
 Sokâvatippo nu, Mâ. III. 4, 5.
 Socati puttchi, Dev. II. 2; Mâ.
 I. 8.
 So ca sabbadado hoti, Dev. IV. 2.
 So dhîro dhisampanno, Mâ. III. 3.
 So me dhammam adesesi, Vañ. 12.
 Soham akaṅkho apiho, Brâ. II. 8.
 Soham ete pajânâmi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Snehajâ attasambhûtâ, Ya. 3.
 Svâgatam vata me âsi, Vañ. 12.
 Hantâ labhati hantâraṃ, Ko. II. 5.
 Hîtanukampî sambuddho, Mâ. II. 4.
 Hîtvâ ahaṃ, Dev. III. 8; Brâ. I. 9.
 Hîtvâ ogâraṃ pabbajitvâ, Dev. III. 8.
 Hirî tassa apâlambo, Dev. V. 6.
 Hîrinisedho (-dhâ), Dev. II. 8.

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

PK
4591
S25
1884
v.1

Samyutta-nikāya
The Samyutta-nikāya of the
Sutta-pitaka



PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
